This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00697580 3

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOV 16 '50

VWZH
Gt. Brit.
Army

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1910

REGIMENTAL ANNUAL

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE ACTION AT BOOMPLAATS

29TH AUGUST, 1848

From a contemporary water-colour painted by an officer
of the Rifle Brigade which, with the 45th, took part in the action,
and now in the possession of Mrs. H. Vardon,
who has kindly permitted its reproduction.

The whole expense of printing and producing this rare
and interesting picture has been generously borne by
Colonel O. Wolley-Dod, D.S.O.,
Commanding the 1st Battalion.

Digitized by Google

THE ACTION AT BOOMPLAATS

29TH AUGUST, 1848

From a contemporary water-colour painted by an officer
of the Rifle Brigade which, with the 45th, took part in the action,
and now in the possession of Mrs. H. Vardon,
who has kindly permitted its reproduction.

The whole expense of printing and producing this rare
and interesting picture has been generously borne by
Colonel O. Wolley-Dod, D.S.O.,
Commanding the 1st Battalion.

Digitized by Google

1910

Regimental Annual

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT

EDITED BY

COLONEL H. C. WYLLY, C.B.

"To set the Cause above Renown,"
"To love the Game beyond the Prize."

HENRY NEWBOLT.

LONDON
SWAN SONNENSCHEIN & CO., LIMITED
25 HIGH STREET, BLOOMSBURY
1910

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

EDITORIAL

ON the appearance of the first number of our "Annual" it was represented that the price was too high for some of those of the Rank and File of our eight Battalions who might wish to purchase a copy, and the suggestion was made that were it possible to publish an edition at one shilling, a very much larger number of copies would probably be sold, with the result that the *regimental* value of the publication would be appreciably enhanced. It being very obvious that in order to be able to sell the "Annual" at a shilling a far larger edition must be printed and sold, with a corresponding rise in the cost of production, the management felt that they would not be justified in embarking on this more serious venture without some guarantee against financial loss, especially as the sales of the first number had only just paid expenses. The Colonel of the Regiment then made a very special appeal to each of the Battalions and to the Depot, with the most gratifying result that a sufficient sum of money has been guaranteed to allow of our publishing the "Annual" at a price which will appeal to all. In future, then, we shall publish an edition at one shilling per copy, identical in all respects with that for which a higher price will be charged, but bound in paper covers. Cloth-bound copies will remain at the same price as was charged last year.

It is hoped that all ranks will show their appreciation of this new departure, only rendered possible by the very hearty and ready co-operation of our Battalions and of the Depot, by placing large orders for copies of this and future editions.

H. C. W.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL	v
ROLEIA. BY COL. P. H. DALBIAC	1
WITH THE 2ND BATTALION IN SOUTH AFRICA. BY COL. W. R. MARSHALL	7
A NIGHT ATTACK. BY BT.-MAJOR F. B. MAURICE	21
LETTER FROM GWALIOR, 1858. BY THE LATE GEN. SIR J. RAINES, G.C.B.	25
AMBULANCE DOGS. BY MAJOR E. H. RICHARDSON	30
THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION. BY LT.-COL. H. MELLISH, V.D.	37
FIRST BATTALION NOTES. BY CAPT. W. H. WILKIN	43
SECOND „ „ „ CAPT. B. F. BURNETT-HITCHCOCK	66
THIRD BATTALION NOTES. BY MAJOR H. E. D. WISE	79
FOURTH „ „ „ CAPT. F. J. RADFORD	88
FIFTH „ „ „ LIEUT. T. N. WINNING	100
SIXTH „ „ „ MAJOR J. MORTON CLAYTON	113
SEVENTH „ „ „ CAPT. C. C. PARKINSON, M.V.O.	124
EIGHTH „ „ „ CAPT. G. H. FOWLER	170
THE OLD "4TH NOTTS." BY COLONEL E. H. NICHOLSON	177
OUR OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION. BY LIEUT. A. EWING	208
"WHERE ARE THE BOYS OF THE OLD BRIGADE?" BY Q.-M.-SGT. FIELDING	225
OBITUARY OF THE PAST YEAR	233

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

THE ACTION AT BOOMPLAATS . . . . . *Frontispiece*

PENINSULAR MEDAL AWARDED TO PTE. JAS. TALBOT, 45TH REGT. . . . . *Page* 3

MAJOR RICHARDSON WITH TWO AMBULANCE DOGS . „ 31

HOCKEY TEAM OF 1ST BTN. . . . . „ 45

TUG-OF-WAR TEAM, H COY. 1ST BTN. . . . . „ 49

HOCKEY TEAM, D COY. 1ST BTN. . . . . „ 53

CRICKET TEAM, B COY. 1ST BTN. . . . . „ 57

FOOTBALL TEAM, 1ST BTN. . . . . „ 61

FOOTBALL TEAM, 2ND BTN. . . . . „ 67

C COY. 2ND BTN. . . . . „ 71

C.O., ADJT., W.O., STAFF-SERGEANTS AND SERGEANTS 2ND BTN. . . . . „ 75

FIELD-MARSHAL EARL ROBERTS, K.G., V.C., COL. 3RD BTN. . . . . „ 79

COLONEL W. WRIGHT-BEMROSE, V.D., LATE COMMANDING 5TH BTN. . . . . „ 101

OFFICERS, 5TH BTN. . . . . „ 103

6TH BTN. AT CHATSWORTH . . . . . „ 115

THE LATE COLONEL E. COLLES, V.D., 6TH BTN. . . . , 119

6TH BTN. MARCHING OUT OF CAMP . . . . . „ 121

DUKE AND DUCHESS OF PORTLAND AND OFFICERS 7TH BATTALION, 1908 . . . . . „ 125

COMMEMORATION SERVICE, NOTTINGHAM CASTLE GREEN, 30TH MAY, 1909 . . . . . „ 141

Digitized by Google

7TH BTN. CAMP, SCARBOROUGH . . . . . *Page* 149
FOOTBALL TEAM, D COY. 7TH BTN. . . . . „ 165
8TH BTN. IN CAMP AT SCARBOROUGH, 1909 . . . „ 171
8TH BTN. GENERAL'S INSPECTION . . . . . „ 175
8TH BTN. POLO IN CAMP . . . . . „ 179
THE LATE GENERAL SIR JULIUS RAINES, G.C.B. . . „ 235

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL ANNUAL

I

ROLEIA

By Colonel P. H. Dalbiac

WITH the exception of the disastrous expedition to Buenos Ayres, in 1806, no fighting fell to the lot of the 45th Regiment after their departure from North America, in 1765, until called upon to embark with the expeditionary force for Portugal under Sir Arthur Wellesley, in 1808.

It will be unnecessary here to go into the political events which led up to the determination of the British Government to send an expedition to the peninsula of Spain and Portugal; but the situation roughly, from a military point of view, when the British expeditionary force landed at Mondego Bay, about nine miles north of Lisbon, was much as follows: Junot with the main body of the French army was at Lisbon; Laborde with a force was sent north to watch the British, and cover the march of Loisson, who was moving from Abrantes to support him; while the Portuguese army was assembled at Coimbra, a little north of Mondego.

Sir Arthur Wellesley's object was to strike a blow as near Lisbon as possible, and bring the affairs of Portugal to a crisis; and having scarcely any commissariat, and no train at his disposal, he was compelled in his move southwards to march with his right flank in touch with the coast, as he was dependent upon the fleet for his supplies.

On the 9th August, 1808, the march south of the British expedition commenced—the first move made by British troops in Europe against the undefeated veteran who had laid that continent at the feet of Napoleon; and the first move in the struggle which, continuing with varying success

Digitized by Google

for a period of upwards of four years, was ultimately to result in the final driving of the French from Spain, and to prove a mighty factor in the ultimate downfall of Napoleon himself.

The total strength of the force under Sir Arthur Wellesley was about fourteen thousand men, of whom about five hundred were cavalry, with eighteen guns; of this total between three and four thousand were Portuguese. The 45th Regiment* was brigaded with the 50th and 91st Regiments, under Brigadier-General Catlin Craufurd.

By a rapid march Leyria was occupied on the 11th, and the magazines there taken possession of; and Laborde, whose communication with Loisson at Abrantes was endangered, was compelled to fall back to Obidos, whence on the 14th he retired six miles further south, and took up a strong position at the village of Roleia, situated at the intersection of the roads leading to Torres Vedras, Montechiqua, and Alcoentre, and commanding the whole valley of Obidos. Here, though safe in his communications with Loisson, he was compelled to stand and risk an action with a very superior force if he wished to allow him sufficient time to effect a junction, when no doubt the two together would be able to show a strong front.

On the 15th August, Laborde's piquets were driven from Obidos by some companies of the 95th and 60th Rifles, who, pursuing too far, were roughly handled by a superior force, by whom they were outflanked; and on the 17th Sir Arthur Wellesley determined to drive Laborde from his position.

The road southward from Obidos passed along a valley about a mile and a half wide, to the heights of Zambugeira, some three miles away, traversed by a steep and difficult defile. A mile and a half south of Obidos, on rising ground near the village of Roleia, Laborde had taken up his position, from which he overlooked the whole country as far as Obidos, his main body occupying the ridge, and the hills on either side of the valley defended by small detachments.

Sir Arthur Wellesley, whose forces largely outnumbered those of the French, determined to dislodge them by a frontal attack, while strong detachments enveloped both their flanks. For this purpose Ferguson, with a force numbering

* Embarking strength 34 officers and 560 N.C.O.'s and men.

Digitized by Google

PENINSULAR MEDAL GRANTED TO PTE. JAMES TALBOT,

45TH REGIMENT.

Now in the collection of Lord Cheylesmore. Believed to bear the record number of clasps granted to any private soldier.

N Y P L

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

nearly 5000, with six guns, moved out along the heights to the east to attack the right flank of the enemy, while Trant, with about 1000 Portuguese, moved westward by the village of St. Amias, for the purpose of turning Laborde's left.

The centre, commanded by Sir Arthur Wellesley in person, and consisting of Hill's, Nightingale's, and Fane's Brigades, with Catlin Craufurd's Brigade in reserve, marched directly against Laborde's main position at Roleia.

Fane's Brigade during the advance moved off somewhat to the left, and, driving in the French skirmishers, kept touch with Ferguson. This movement, combined with the fact that Trant's Portuguese had gained a strong position beyond the village of St. Amias, on the French left, compelled Laborde to abandon his position and retire, covered by his cavalry, on to the heights of Zambugeira. Sir Arthur Wellesley, however, allowed him no respite, and at once made his fresh dispositions to dislodge him from his new and more formidable position. Ferguson and Fane were united, and moved through the mountains to turn his right. Trant continued his march so as to come upon the left of the French, while Hill, Nightingale, and Catlin Craufurd moved direct upon the French front. The light companies of the various regiments were thrown out as skirmishers, and the whole advanced against the peculiarly rugged position, along narrow paths and deep ravines up the steep slopes, the summit of which bristled with French bayonets.

The French left was apparently pressed back with comparative ease, but a different state of affairs existed on their right, where they clung to their positions with great obstinacy, and for a time the fight was fierce and the issue uncertain. A portion of Nightingale's Brigade mistook their route, and, moving up by a wrong path, came suddenly unsupported upon the French position. The 29th Regiment came under a heavy fire, and being charged by the enemy suffered severely, losing their commanding officer and several men killed, as well as some sixty prisoners.

It was, as far as we can gather, about this period that the 45th, who had previously been in reserve, joined actively in the fight: the shattered 29th, being supported by the 9th Regiment, were rallied, the summit regained, and the whole British force pressing forward, Laborde was driven from his

Digitized by Google

position ; and though he attempted another stand, so vigorously was he pressed by the British that he was driven back to the Quinta de Bugagliera, whence, having concentrated his scattered detachments, he retired from the field, and marching all night by the pass of Runa gained the position of Montechiqua, leaving the road to Torres Vedras open to the British.

Sir Arthur Wellesley, hearing that Loisson's division was only some five miles distant, and being lamentably weak in cavalry, desisted from pursuing the defeated enemy, and took up his position for the night upon the heights he had just won, covering the road to Lourinham.

Thus ended the action of Roleia, not much more, perhaps, than a glorified skirmish, in which the French, though greatly outnumbered, held their positions gallantly for the whole day against the British, losing 600 killed and wounded, among the latter Laborde himself, and leaving three guns on the field of battle as the price of their gallant effort.

The British losses totalled up to about 500 killed, wounded, and prisoners. Among the killed were the colonels of the 9th and 29th Regiments.

The casualties among the 45th Regiment were not numerous, doubtless owing to their having been held in reserve during the greater portion of the day, and consisted of one officer, Lieutenant Burke, and nine rank and file wounded ; while Ensign Dawson, who carried the King's Colour, was killed ; and the staff of the Regimental Colour shot in two. Captain Payne, who had been shot through the lungs in Buenos Ayres, died shortly after the action, through his wound having been reopened by the exertions he put forward to climb the rugged heights of Zambugeira.

In his orders Sir Arthur Wellesley included the following eulogistic paragraph on the conduct of the troops engaged :—

" I cannot sufficiently applaud the conduct of the troops throughout the action. The enemy's positions were formidable, and he took them up with his usual ability and celerity, and defended them most gallantly."

Digitized by Google

II

WITH THE 2ND BATTALION IN SOUTH AFRICA

By Colonel W. R. Marshall

I HAVE been asked to write some account of the doings of the men of the 2nd Battalion who served in mounted infantry companies during the South African War.

To do this I must explain how it was that the 2nd Battalion, which was then quartered at Malta, sent so many men (other than drafts to the 1st Battalion) to take part in the fighting against the Boers.

Sir Francis Grenfell (the Governor of Malta), having had previous experience of South Africa and the Boer method of warfare, was quite convinced that every available mounted soldier would be needed there, and offered to start a training school for mounted infantry in the island. The War Office fell in with his views, and about the end of December, 1899, I was commissioned by him to buy the necessary ponies and set about forming the school.

About the middle of February orders were received for No. 1 M.I. Company to embark on s.s. *Pavonia* (sailing on the 20th from Malta). This first company was made up of sections from the Royal Warwickshire, Lancashire Fusiliers, Loyal North Lancashire, and a mixed section under Lieutenant Attfield, consisting of about thirteen men of the 2nd Battalion, Derbyshire Regiment, the remainder belonging to the North Lancashires. Sergeant Dames was the Section Sergeant, and he alone had had some previous experience of the country, having served as a bugler with the late Major F. S. Evans' Mounted Infantry Company during the Matabele troubles. The whole Company was under command of Captain Pine-Coffin, of the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment.

I propose now to follow the fortunes of this Company so far as I know them.

Digitized by Google

On arrival at the Cape they were sent on to Port Elizabeth, the base for mounted troops in Cape Colony, and after being kept there for some time were railed to Bloemfontein. The Company had been designated Malta Mounted Infantry, and as they arrived at a time when Colonial corps of all descriptions were being formed and sent out to the war, the authorities at head-quarters laboured for a long time under the delusion that they were Maltese (or Smaitches, as my first skipper used to call the natives of Malta).

Owing to this delusion the Company was ordered to join the Colonial Division, under General Brabant, which was then being formed for the relief of Wepener. It is said that when Captain Pine-Coffin reported himself to General Brabant, the latter expressed his regret that he knew no languages except English and Dutch.

The Company formed then part of the Colonial Division, whose objective, in conjunction with other divisions, was the crushing of the Free State Commandoes, thereby relieving the hard-pressed garrison of Wepener. The latter part of their task was accomplished, and during its stay with the Colonial Division the Company gained a good deal of useful knowledge which afterwards stood the officers and men in good stead.

When the Colonial Division was broken up as a unit, the Company found itself relegated to lines of communication, with head-quarters at Ventersburg Road Station. Here Lieutenant Attfield and his section distinguished themselves on many occasions, their conduct and gallantry being several times brought to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief by General Kelly-Kenny, commanding the lines of communication in the Orange River Colony. Gradually, as the fighting Boers were pressed by converging British forces into the north-east of the Free State, life at Ventersburg Road became very peaceful, and officers and men kept their hands in by shooting springbok and blesbok, of which there were large numbers in the neighbourhood of the Doornberg.

In August, 1900, however, the stormy petrel of the war, De Wet, returned to the Free State and forced those Boers who had taken the oath of neutrality to again take up arms. Commandant Haasbrock also returned to the Doornberg, and the neighbourhood of Ventersburg Road became again

Digitized by Google

the scene of many small fights. In September, whilst with a small party covering the retirement of the remainder, poor Attfield was killed. Sergeant Dames, who was with him, was allowed by Commandant Philip Botha to bring the body back to Ventersburg Road, with a message from the latter expressing regret at the death of so gallant a young officer. Mrs. Botha and others sent wreaths for his grave, and Lord Roberts, in the midst of all his anxiety and work, found time to express his personal regret at the death of such a promising officer. Here I will leave the doings of No. 1 Company, and take up a more personal narrative.

By dint of hard work on the part of all concerned, I was able, at the end of April, 1900, to assure the Governor that the second Company was ready for the fray. Sir Francis saw the Company at work during the manœuvres at Malta, and it was not long before we received orders to embark on the s.s. *Anubis* for conveyance as far as Gibraltar, there to tranship to the s.s. *Manchester Merchant*, which was *en route* to South Africa with troops, horses, and stores.

On the 18th May, 1900, we (No. 2 Company, Malta M.I.) embarked on the *Anubis*. The Company was composed of sections of the same regiments as No. 1 Company, but this time the 2nd Battalion supplied a complete section, under Lieutenant Ritchie, with Sergeant Giles as Section Sergeant. Sergeant Dexter was Company Sergeant-Major, and Sergeant H. Crummey, Company Quartermaster-Sergeant.

The Company was honoured with a farewell complimentary order by H.E. The Governor, wishing us God-speed. On the *Manchester Merchant* we found plenty of work in looking after some 250 horses, which, in addition to musketry practice and the training of a Maxim team, kept us all busy throughout the voyage.

Sergeant Dexter was invaluable as an instructor in the Maxim, and by the end of the voyage had got his men handy and knowledgeable in its use.

Two days out from Capetown we signalled a Castle liner, and asked for news. The answer was "Bobs in Pretoria." This somewhat damped our spirits, as we thought that probably we should arrive only to hear that peace had been signed. On the 12th June we reached Capetown, but did not disembark there, and that night we left for Port

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, which we reached early on the morning of the 13th.

The disembarking officer came on board with orders, and the Company was given two hours to disembark and get into the train bound for Bloemfontein, which place we reached the following afternoon, after a very miserable and cold journey. Next morning I went to report our arrival at the Staff Office, and received orders to draw horses and equipment at once, and report when the Company was ready to start.

Returning to camp I got a party of men and proceeded to the remount yard, where we were set to work to catch horses in the yards; and very dusty, dangerous work it was. The horses were mostly Argentines, all vice and no virtues. Very few had ever had a saddle on, and most had a nasty trick of striking out with their forefeet.

That evening, however, I reported that we were ready to move, and was then told that we were destined to join General Clements at Senekal, and that we were to entrain next day for Winburg with four days' supplies.

On the evening of the 16th June we started for the station, and certainly the scene *en route* was not encouraging. Most of the morning had been spent in saddling up our unbroken steeds, after which the rough riders of the Company endeavoured to tame the unruly quadrupeds, only to be thrown heavily, and loose horses were galloping in all directions.

We managed to collect them all again, and some of the bravest men rode to the station, but most of us walked. It took us some time to load up the train, but eventually we packed in—and packed we certainly were—and arrived safely at Winburg early next morning.

Luckily we remained three days here, and got more or less shipshape. We met Major Jenkinson (late 2nd Battalion) at this place; he was serving with Imperial Yeomanry. On the 20th we started for Senekal with a convoy under Lieut.-Colonel Shekleton. We did not get very far that day, but managed to lose Ritchie and his section, who were on advance guard, and got too far ahead. Luckily they came on a camp of C.M.R., where they stayed out the night, and rejoined the Company next morning. That day we marched on to Riet Spruit, half-way to Senekal, where we met General Clements

Digitized by Google

coming into Winburg with an empty convoy; so the combined forces bivouacked together for the night.

Next morning at daybreak we received our baptism of fire. The Company had left camp before daybreak, and various sections having been detailed for sundry duties, I found myself left in command of some sixteen men, including the machine-gun detachment, and without any definite position to occupy. Hearing very heavy firing on our left flank we galloped in that direction, and came on a body of Yeomanry, under Colonel Ridley and Major Jenkinson, being heavily shelled by the Boer guns. Sergeant Dexter at once brought his Maxim into action at a range of 1200 yards, the rest of us dismounting and running forward to protect the Maxim from being rushed. We were soon joined by Major Jenkinson and some Yeomanry, and the Boer guns beat a hasty retreat. Shortly afterwards orders came from General Clements for the whole force to move on Winburg, which we reached that afternoon.

After loading up again with supplies we marched again to Senekal without any opposition, passing on the way part of General Rundle's force, which had lately taken part in the somewhat disastrous fight near Biddulphsberg, where the Scots Guards, amongst others, got so burnt by a veldt fire. Most of the men we saw were wearing very much burnt clothing.

From Senekal we moved on towards Lindley, being opposed the whole way, but nothing approaching a serious fight took place. One Sunday, having halted for the day, various patrols were sent out, one of which was accompanied by Major Jenkinson and Captain Molyneux-Seel. On its return to camp this patrol (a Yeomanry one) reported that both these officers had been killed. After reaching a point some six miles from Lindley, communication was established with General Paget, and the following day Clements and Paget moved eastwards on Bethlehem.

The Boers now became very active in opposing the combined advance, but paid most attention to Paget, who had a tough job on the first day's march. On the evening of the third day, Oxley, General Clements' staff officer, informed me that an order had been received from Lord Roberts to send back a battalion of infantry and 100 mounted infantry

Digitized by Google

to hold Lindley, and that consequently the General was obliged to send the Malta M.I. Our disappointment at this was very great, as we knew a big fight was sure to take place near Bethlehem ; and in addition to that we were exceedingly sorry to part from General Clements, for whom, though we had been such a short time under his command, we already had the greatest admiration and esteem. Back to Lindley, however, we had to go, and spent our time for over a week in patrolling the country for twelve miles round.

Amongst other things we found out that Major Jenkinson and Captain Molyneux-Seel had not been killed, but taken prisoners, and that both were unwounded. One day, near the end of our stay, when out with a patrol in the direction of Reitz, we held up a Cape cart, in which were four Boers, who produced passes, and whom we allowed to go free. It was not for some months after this event that I saw a photograph of De Wet and his staff, but I am now firmly convinced that one of the Boers in the Cape cart was C. De Wet, and that another was Commandant Nel.

At Lindley our signallers (Privates Tansley, Cowlishaw, and Smith) were of the greatest use to us ; all were capital men at their work, and I realised what a valuable asset a good group of signallers is to a mounted infantry company.

The last day of our stay at Lindley, Ritchie and I were out in the Heilbron direction with a patrol, when we saw what at first we took to be a Boer commando coming over the hills ; we were hesitating whether to stay and fight or make a bolt for it, when to our relief we saw it was a British force. It turned out to be a convoy under Colonel Ewart, proceeding via Lindley to Bethlehem. Our 1st Battalion, under Major Gosset, formed part of the escort. Colonel Ewart had orders to take on the Lindley garrison with him, and we were rejoiced to leave. The Company was now very well mounted, having discarded nearly all the Argentines and commandeered the ponies of the country in their place.

The first march of the convoy from Lindley must have been an anxious time for its commander. De Wet's laager was plainly visible on the hills to his left, whilst his right flank guard reported a large commando moving on that flank. When the latter report reached me, through Major Gosset, I rode over with my orderly (Pte. Spender) and soon

Digitized by Google

found out that it was a mounted force under General Broadwood, which was in pursuit of De Wet. I must say that, but for Broadwood's force, there is little doubt that the convoy and its escort would have had a very bad time. De Wet had, as he says in his book, every intention of trying to capture this convoy.

Broadwood took our 1st Battalion on with him in his pursuit, and some very hard marching it got.

The remainder of our march to Bethlehem was devoid of excitement, and on arrival there we (the Malta M.I.) became one of the companies of the 7th M.I., and came under command of General Bruce-Hamilton, whose staff officer was Colonel (then Major) Shaw. At Bethlehem we met several old friends amongst the Section D men, who, under command of Captain Radford, were waiting there to join the 1st Battalion.

We only remained the night here, and the next day moved out as part of the 7th M.I. to protect the left flank of the 19th Brigade, which was moving on Nauwpoort Nek. We bivouacked for the night under Little Spitz Kop, which had been taken by the Camerons that day, and a very wild, snowy bivouac we found it.

Next day we again moved out to the left flank, and Sergeant Dexter distinguished himself by his use of the Maxim against two Boer guns, which ventured too close to us. One of their teams was practically destroyed, and for the remainder of the day (having got the guns away) the gunners didn't venture within rifle fire.

That night we marched towards Retief's Nek, in support of the Highland Brigade, but early on the following morning we heard that this Nek had been captured, so we took up again our original objective, and reached Nauwpoort Nek on the 26th July. Next evening we bivouacked at Darvel's Rust, and the following day Bruce-Hamilton pushed on with his small force towards Golden Gate. The country was very difficult, and most of the fighting fell to the share of the M.I. Progress was slow, but at nightfall the force had reached Stephanus Draai Nek. The following day a good deal of fighting fell to our share, the 7th M.I. galloping successive positions to clear the left flank. We (the Malta M.I.) had, however, no casualties in men, though we had several horses

Digitized by Google

shot, two of these being mine. I was also slightly wounded in the hand in a duel with four Boers at a range of fifty yards. Sergeant Dexter's name was submitted to the G.O.C. for gallantry in action (he afterwards was awarded the D.C.M.).

Next morning General Bruce-Hamilton sent me out with a flag of truce to inform the Boer leaders in our immediate front that Prinsloo, the Boer Commander-in-Chief, had surrendered unconditionally. By some, Prinsloo's authority was recognised, and they therefore surrendered; but other commandants, viz. Olivier, Haasbrock, P. Fourie, and De Villiers, declined to be bound by Prinsloo's action, and marched out that night. Olivier and Co. were believed to have moved in the direction of Harrismith, and again I was entrusted with a letter from the General to these commandants to demand their surrender. I was allowed to take another officer with me, as well as an interpreter, so took Ritchie. We came up with the Boers in the afternoon at Los Kop, but our mission was a failure. Olivier and Haasbrock were the reverse of polite, and I fancy regarded us as spies. We were detained that night and most of the next day in a small scout laager, and, to make matters worse, our pack-ponies were looted by some of the scallywag element amongst the Boers.

On the night of the 31st July we returned to our camp, which was then at Klerksvlei, and the next day we said good-bye to Bruce-Hamilton, and marched to Harrismith with Macdonald and the Highland Brigade.

The good people of Harrismith were delighted to welcome a British force, and made much of the men, but after a few days spent there we moved back to Bethlehem and joined Sir A. Hunter, and from there moved to Lindley and on towards Heilbron.

On the 13th August I was sent with Ritchie and twelve men to round up and drive in some cattle from a farm some distance from the line of march. We got the cattle and followed up the column, but about 11.30 a.m. we heard heavy artillery firing, so pushed on as fast as possible. I remained with a few men as a rearguard, and was, with Private Smith, some few hundred yards behind the last men, when I saw, coming down a ravine on our right flank, a party of about fifty Boers.

Telling Smith to stick close to me and gallop for the kopjes

Digitized by Google

in front, I set off across their front. About half dismounted and opened fire on us, whilst the remainder galloped for us. I got past safely, but not so Smith, who, turning away to his left, got his horse shot. When I looked round I saw Smith on the ground with his rifle at the present, and the Boers close on him. I at once dismounted and opened fire, but without effect, and two Boers riding each side of Smith picked him up between them and carried him off. Rejoining the remainder of my party, we attempted a rescue, but found it hopeless, and in the end we were forced to abandon the cattle also, and take up the duties of rearguard to the column, which appeared to have dispensed with one. Sir A. Hunter had been engaged throughout the day with a force of some 1800 Boers near Witpoort.

On the 15th August we reached Heilbron, and from there the mounted troops marched to Kronstadt, under command of Colonel C. Burn.

At Kronstadt the 7th M.I. became part of a force known as Hunter's Mounted Troops, the column being placed under command of Colonel Le Gallais. The transport of this force consisted of Cape carts, each of which carried four days' supplies for nine men and ten horses, together with blankets, cooking-pots, etc. Each Cape cart squad became therefore a mobile unit which could be detached complete at any moment.

Le Gallais' Column moved out from Kronstadt about the end of August, and operated in the Doornberg for a few days. On the 31st, however, the column marched into Ventersburg Road Station, orders having been received for all Sir A. Hunter's troops to proceed by rail to Bloemfontein, and thence to move to the relief of the Ladybrand Garrison, reported to be hard pressed.

Half the Malta M.I. went by the first train, and our entraining was made easier by the help of Attfield and his men, who with other details furnished the garrison at this station.

We arrived at Bloemfontein next morning, and met here Lieutenant Harrington (doing duty as Railway Staff Officer) and Captain (now Major) Maurice, A.D.C. to General Kelly-Kenny. With the assistance of the latter I managed to squeeze a few capital Basuto ponies out of the Remount before we started for Dewetsdorp, which we did that afternoon. The column thus diverted from the Ladybrand Relief

Digitized by Google

Column consisted of half No. 2 Malta M.I. Company, the Burma M.I., 1 Section R.F.A., and a few details. The whole under command of Major Copeman, Essex Regiment.

This column reached Dewetsdorp without opposition, finding there Captain Casswell, with about thirty-five men of No. 1 M.I. Company of the 1st Battalion. This small party had been, for some days, in hourly expectation of attack, so were rejoiced to be relieved and able to join their headquarters at Wepener.

Our stay at Dewetsdorp was uneventful except for a veldt fire, which, started by a gunner grazing guard, swept over the lines of the Maxim detachment, exploding the ammunition in the belts. The officers' kit was saved by Private Blackrock, who, dashing into the tent through flames and bullets, threw out the valises, though the tent itself was literally burnt over his head.

By the time (some four or five days) we had completed arrangements for the defence of the town and water supply, orders came for us to rejoin Le Gallais at Leeuw River Mills.

I was expecting to get my other half-company back again, but on reaching Thabanchu found that it (the Warwickshire and Lancashire Fusilier Sections) had been detailed for duty on the Thabanchu-Ladybrand line, and for some months we lost sight of it.

From Leeuw River Mills we marched via Thabanchu and Allandale on Winburg, and thence to take part in a big rounding-up movement on the Doornberg.

The Boers, naturally refusing to wait until surrounded, broke out to the north and east, and the movement was practically a dead failure. Ritchie, who had been sent into the Doornberg with a small patrol, reached Senekal (where he had been told the column would camp) after dark, and found the town full of Boers, but luckily meeting an English sympathiser, he and his patrol were hidden in a house for the night. Joining the column early next morning, he reported that all the Boers had trekked during the night in a north-easterly direction

From now on we seemed, to the uninitiated, to march for the sake of marching. From Senekal we moved to Lindley, where we halted for a day, and the strength of the Company was further reduced by leaving behind Sergeant Giles and

Digitized by Google

his Cape cart squad. This squad had been sent out to protect a party of R.E. who were engaged in repairing the telegraph lines. From Lindley we moved to Frankfort, where a somewhat curious incident occurred at daybreak the morning after our arrival. The 7th M.I., moving out to the north, found small parties of Boers holding the hills, and were ordered to gallop the heights. This was done, and a few prisoners were taken. Amongst others taken by the Malta Company was a Boer corporal named Churchill, who had talked a lot to Ritchie and me when we had interviewed Commandant Olivier. Amongst other remarks he had then made was one to the effect that "British troops were always so slow." When we rode him down, and he turned round, I recognised him at once, and was able to say, "Not so slow as you thought, old chap!"

From Frankfort we moved to Heilbron, and thence followed the railway line via Vredefort Road to Kronstadt. After refitting here we moved to Bothaville, which we reached in company with General Bruce-Hamilton's column and the 3rd Cavalry Brigade on the 20th October. The greater part of Bothaville, which was being used as a supply depot by the Boers, was destroyed by the Cavalry Brigade. After a halt of two days Le Gallais moved on Potchefstroom via Schoeman's Drift; but, on arrival at Tygerfontein, heard that De Wet, who had been routed by General Barton at Frederickstadt, was moving south, followed by General C. Knox with De Lisle's Column. Le Gallais at once retraced his steps, and on the afternoon of the 27th came on the rear of De Wet's commando, which was barring the passage of Rensburg Drift against De Lisle. The Boers fled to the eastward, and only a terrific thunderstorm, and darkness which fell immediately after the storm, stopped what might have been a grand pursuit.

The 7th M.I. took one gun and some twenty prisoners, whilst many more Boers were killed or wounded.

A wagon containing dynamite was exploded by one of our shells. Of the wagon there was literally nothing left, though only one of the oxen was killed.

After trekking by Parys we again moved down the railway line to Honing Spruit, thence via Rhenosterkop to Elandsvlei, which we reached on 5th November. I was at this time in

Digitized by Google

temporary command of the 7th M.I., while Ritchie commanded the Company.

On the afternoon of the 5th Le Gallais pushed on with a mounted force in the direction of Bothaville, and found the Boers holding the south bank of the Valsch River in strength. After dark the Boers withdrew, and Le Gallais pushed across the river. The rest of the column at Elandsvlei was ordered to move to Bothaville that night and halt. Next morning, at four o'clock, we were again on the move, and crossed the river. Le Gallais with the advanced troops pushed on in the track of the Boers, and just as day was breaking came on the Boer laager. The surprise was complete, and the Boers, including De Wet and Steyn, mounted and fled. Many Boers, however, had no chance of getting to their horses, and these and the gunners held a stone kraal, and made a stubborn fight. Meanwhile the Boers who had escaped began to threaten the flanks, and the 7th M.I. were ordered up in support. Ritchie, with the Malta Company (now only about thirty strong), was sent to reinforce the centre, and about 10 a.m. received orders from Major Lean to fix bayonets and rush the laager. Most of the bayonets refused to be fixed, the springs having gone, but the Boers, seeing the flash and having no desire for cold steel, hoisted the white flag.

General C. Knox with De Lisle's column having now come up, victory was assured. The Boer casualties were about 200 killed, wounded, and prisoners, besides which we captured six guns and a pom-pom, and all their wagons, etc.

On our side we had to mourn the death of Colonel Le Gallais and Major Welch (commanding 7th M.I.), besides many others.

I note that the official history gives the number of Le Gallais' column as over 1000 men, but it certainly did not, on the day of Bothaville, number more than 500, whilst De Wet's commando consisted of over 1100 burghers.

The following day we marched into Kronstadt, and as a Cape cart column disappeared.

We were partly reorganised, but the majority of the column, including the 7th M.I., came under command of Colonel Pilcher (with Captain Crofton Atkins as staff officer).

Lieutenant Ritchie here received orders to join the 1st Battalion.

On the 22nd November Pilcher's Column moved by train

Digitized by Google

to Edenburg, and on the afternoon of the 25th marched out to reinforce Barker, who had started on the 22nd to relieve the garrison at Dewetsdorp.

On the evening of the 26th we camped at Mr. John Kelly's farm, about eight miles from Dewetsdorp, and there learnt that the garrison had surrendered some days previously, and that De Wet with his prisoners was marching south.

At daybreak on the 27th, Pilcher, with whom was General C. Knox, marched towards Smithfield.

The advanced guard, consisting of the 7th M.I., coming over a rise saw, about three miles away, a Boer column moving from left to right, and disappearing behind a line of kopjes.

Sending back word to Colonel Pilcher, and despatching one company to attack their rear, we galloped as hard as we could for the biggest kopje, which was on the right and about five miles away.

Small parties had to be detached to hold points in the chain of kopjes as we went on, and owing to this, and the long gallop, the leading party when we reached our point consisted of only two officers and six men.

Luckily we had, on reaching the hills, at once taken high ground, as on rounding the kopje we literally came face to face with about two hundred Boers galloping up the reverse slope. There was no time to dismount, and I at once opened fire into the brown with a revolver, accounting for two horses and one man.

The Boers, utterly taken by surprise and not knowing our strength, turned tail and bolted. About five hundred yards from us lay the whole Boer laager with the guns they had taken at Dewetsdorp outspanned, and the burghers themselves engaged in cooking. In a moment, out of the confusion that ensued, order was evolved, guns and wagons were inspanned and on the move, whilst a low outcrop ridge between the kopje and the camp was manned with Boer rifles, which poured a deadly fire on our kopje. Five out of the six men were killed or wounded, and only Private Hunt, holding the officers' horses, escaped injury, though all three horses were hit.

Gradually parties of men reinforced us on the kopje, and soon the cheery sound of Sergeant Dexter's Maxim was heard, and inspired us with confidence.

Digitized by Google

But, alas! in moving his gun to a more commanding position, poor Dexter was shot through the head and killed instantaneously. That afternoon we buried him at Helvetia, where lies a good fellow and a grand soldier.

From Helvetia we moved via Smithfield to Springfontein, where we picked up Sergeant Giles and his men, together with other reinforcements. Hearing that Colonel Barker was engaged with De Wet in the neighbourhood of Karmel, we hurriedly left Springfontein and marched on Strydfontein. In the evening we came on the Boers, but beyond taking a few prisoners could do little. Next morning it rained "cats and dogs," the Boers got across the Caledon, which rose in flood behind them. Our wagons were stuck in the mud, but leaving them behind we marched via Bethulie Bridge to the south of the Orange River.

The Orange River was also in flood, and De Wet, unable to cross, was constrained to turn north again. We (Pilcher's Column) returned to the Orange River Colony via Aliwal North, where we redeemed our wagons, and, still in pursuit of De Wet, marched via Smithfield and Helvetia towards Thabanchu, only to hear that owing to a bungle the Boer leader had escaped through Springhaansnek. Ficksburg was said to be the Boer leaders' destination, and we marched on that place.

Not finding our quarry there we turned towards Senekal, and again encountered the Boer leader at Rexford, but with no decisive result. Still following we reached Senekal, and thence, about the end of December, we reached Winburg via Kaffir Kop and the Doornberg.

Here, there being no officers left, and Sergeant Crummey having gone sick, I handed over command of the Malta M.I. to Sergeant Giles, and proceeded to Pretoria to take over command of an M.I. battalion.

In conclusion, I must apologise for the length of the story of No. 2 Company Malta M.I., also that space as well and lack of intimate knowledge do not allow me to tell the stories of the 3rd, 4th, and 5th contingents of 2nd Battalion men who served in the South African War.*

* We shall hope to include these in next year's Annual.—ED.

Digitized by Google

III

A NIGHT ATTACK

By Bt.-Major F. B. Maurice

IT is a curious fact that pauses in a campaign are often more deadly than the fiercest battles. Few who were in Bloemfontein in the spring of 1900 will forget the epidemic which cost us more lives than all the fighting which led to the capture of the capital of the Free State. And so it was in the winter of 1897, when, after the changes and chances of the invasion of Tirah, we found ourselves camped at the mouth of the Khyber, under the stark ugliness of the yellow fort of Jamrud, boredom began to fill the hospitals. Our shrewd General and keen sportsman, Penn-Symons, later to die a soldier's death on the field of Talana, set us to make a race track on the stony plain. But neither the joys of carting litter and removing the stones, which like mushrooms reappeared in the night, nor later on, when our labours had produced something upon which a four-footed beast could be induced to go out of a walk, the delights of falling off transport mules, could remove our daily increasing dislike of our halting-place. So when, shortly before Christmas, news came that we were to form part of another expedition up the Khyber and into the notorious Bazar Valley, it was greeted with almost as much joy as the order which first sent us to the front.

How we entered the Khyber, saw the ruins of Ali-Musjid, marched through the dark Alachi Pass, and bivouacked in the wide grassy valley of Karumna, is it not written in Slessor's admirable account of the campaign, which every Forester has of course read? Yet there be some details which, though unworthy of the notice of the military historian, may be recorded in these less serious pages.

The Christmas evening of 1897 was damp and cheerless

Digitized by Google

enough. A cold blue mist hung on the mountain-tops, and crawling down the sides of the hills mingled with the smoke of the bivouac fires, which had been lit with difficulty by coughing and red-eyed cooks. Not an evening to think of Yule logs, or of happy children dancing round a brightly lighted tree. Yet there were compensations. The battalion was finding the piquets that night, but "D" Company was not for outposts, so it lay under such shelter as the walls of one of the houses of Karumna offered, and, thinking of less fortunate comrades on the heights above, supped with additional zest the commissariat rum which formed our Christmas beverage. These houses, under one of which we sheltered, made Karumna remarkable. Solidly built of stone and mud, with thick and slightly sloping outer walls flanked by great square towers, well loopholed and with roomy courtyards, they formed a marked contrast to the dirty hovels of the Mastura Valley. The whole village had an air of greater prosperity than anything we had yet seen, and aroused hopes that China, whither we were bound, might compensate us for our disappointment in Bagh, which, though reputed the capital and holy of holies of Tirah, had proved to consist of one small, dilapidated temple, and a shanty for the Mullah. The 26th saw us stumbling down the steep and rocky defile which connects Karumna with Burg. At Burg, a damp, wooded, cup-like valley, with the one merit that the steeply rising hills brought the piquets nearer to camp, we heard that the 2nd Brigade had forestalled us at China, but had found little for their trouble.

Orders for the 27th were issued in the usual way for an advance, apparently to join the 2nd Brigade, and, weary with helping the strange menagerie which forms the transport of an Indian go-down over the rocks of the Burg defile, we had turned in early. Then, as the historic Dr. Watson has it, "a strange thing happened." We were roused from our slumbers, told to dress quietly, and fall in. Our Brigadier had planned a stratagem. We were to go back on our tracks, surprise Brother Afridi by a night march, and catch him napping at Karumna. Hitherto the wiles had been mostly on one side, and a real wile of our own was refreshing and encouraging. Those were the unregenerate days of soldiering, when night attacks were not quite so common or so realistic

Digitized by Google

as they are now. True, at Colchester we had practised night operations over the turf of Middlewick, but we always expected to be back in time to hear "lights out," and at Umballa such exercises were of the nature of pleasant strolls in the cool of early night. So that to be aroused from one's bed and to parade at midnight had an air of real business about it. There was certainly plenty of real business about climbing up the Burg Pass in the dark. It was a slow and shin-barking business. The night was still black when we deployed along the rim of the cup overlooking Karumna. Then ensued a long and anxious wait. The night was cold, and a persistent drizzle began to find its way through even the "coat-warm British." Luckily the thoughtful powers gradually worked up our feelings by issuing orders of increasing suggestiveness at long intervals. First we were divided up into little columns of assault. "D" Company was to attack the house round which it had spent Christmas evening. Next, three sappers joined us with slow matches and gun-cotton to blow in the doors, which the enemy had of course barricaded. Visions of the Cashmir Gate, of V.C.'s, or at the very least of D.S.O.'s, floated before our eyes. Then came the order, "Cold steel only to be used." Quietly the men fixed bayonets. As quietly I drew and tested the edge of my trusty Wilkinson. Lastly the real dramatic touch, "Great care is to be taken that the women and children are not hurt." We remembered the sack of Badajos, and vowed to be great in the hour of victory. This was real war, we had read of all this in Napier and Creasy. Those interminable advances without a sign of an enemy, and ignominious retreats with altogether too many signs of him, were forgotten. This was the real thing. There was absolutely no doubt but that the enemy was at home. A whisper was passed that lights had been seen flickering among the houses below, so that when at last the first streaks of dawn set us free, and we were allowed to advance, we started off with feelings such as might have inspired the knights of old at the beginning of some quest of high emprise. Silently we stole down into the valley, halting for a few moments in some dead ground, below the house for which we were aiming, to see that all was in order and make our final plans. The house had two doors. The right half-company will make for

Digitized by Google

the front door, the left will go round to the back and act as stop, in case the fox should bolt.

Forward again, revolver in right hand, sword in left; behind come the bristling bayonets of the right half-company, and so up the steep slope towards our goal. Not a sound from the house. The door is reached with a rush; a good kick sends it flying inwards—no need for a petard; and inside—nothing! But "Hark! what is that?" From round the corner and across the courtyard come sounds of a scuffle and a bang. We have got them after all. We rushed through the inner door to meet Sergeant Jackson, with a finger on the trigger of his rifle, which is pointing straight at the pit of my stomach, and behind him the left half-company. So after all we have been sold. We laugh heartily, light a fire, dry our coats, and reverse our ideas of what is and what is not war.

Digitized by Google

IV

LETTER FROM THE LATE GENERAL SIR JULIUS RAINES, G.C.B., DATED JUNE, 1858, AFTER THE BATTLE OF GWALIOR, TO HIS FATHER, COLONEL RAINES, WINDSOR CASTLE

THE MAHARAJAH CAMPO PALACE,
GWALIOR, *25th June.*

MY DEAR FATHER,

By yesterday's post from this, I sent you a letter via Southampton, and altho' the news this contains of the fall of Gwalior will, of course, [have] been telegrammed to England long before this ever can reach you, yet my 2 Despatches of yesterday, as well as my Regimental order on the occasion, I am sure you will read with interest.

I trust that if my name has been telegraphed as having been hit on the 19th, the news will not have caused you any alarm, for it must have said also "slightly." Indeed, it was a mere scratch on the muscle of the left arm with severe contusions (from stones from the effects of a round shot, which landed a few yards in my right half front) in two places, but with force enough that, if instead it had hit my temple, I don't think I should have been here now to write to you; it is now quite well and still healing fast, tho' somewhat stiff and painful.

The first day's fight was indeed a severe day's work, for we had left Antree at 2 o'clock and reached Kotah-ki-Serai about 7, entered immediately into action, took the entrenchments and heights in rear, the 95th 2 Companies in skirmishing order leading, and I in the centre of them; indeed, I was the first to top the embankment, and was over first the deep, broad wet ditch, having dismounted and given my horse to a man. Well, on we went clearing the heights and fighting all the way, but my report will tell you all this. I can say

Digitized by Google

in a few words that from 2 a.m. to 8 p.m.—18 hours—the remnant of men I had left—5 officers and 84 men having fallen out from sunstroke and exhaustion—were on the march and fighting, without a meal of any kind, and not until 4 o'clock did we—the men—get any arrack. On this day I had only 1 officer wounded, 1 man killed and 7 wounded; and of the above 5 officers who were struck down, Vialls, Ewing and Clarke were among the number (Ewing severely, he is not well yet); thus was I left without a single Medical Officer and upwards of 100 in Hospital. I am quite astonished how I held out as I did, while Vialls (who was also riding), a big strong man, was obliged to succumb on the day of the taking of the city. Indeed we might have done so on the 17th if we had only had one more English Regiment. Gwalior would that day have been taken by Brigadier Smith's column, but the 95th only mustered about 100 men. 3 Companies were detached to hold positions when I supported the 8th Hussars' charge through the enemy's camp and the 2 H.A. Guns. On this occasion the Ranee of Jansi is said to have been killed, but I do not think so; if she was, it is the greatest piece of good luck that has happened to us throughout this war, and more particularly for our column.

But to continue; on the day of the taking of the city, 19th, we did not leave our camp until 2 or half past, and only did so to drive in the enemy's skirmishers, who were impudently advancing and firing on our pickets and left flank; as it was never, I believe, [intended] that we should attack on that day. However, I am happy to say that the 95th were first everywhere, and were first to enter the town. I led in two Companies to capture 2 heavy brass 18 pounders, but as we went a troop of Lancers dashed by at the gallop, but as I was determined that they should not have all the credit to themselves, I headed the troops and was the first in; the guns were consequently ours. But I have told all this in my Despatch.

When we returned to our camp on the heights, only about 4 Companies strong, the rest being on guard in the town, it was 8 o'clock.

I had scarcely touched the ground on dismounting, than my head began to swim. I reeled and would have fallen, had not O'Neil caught me in his arms, on coming up to give

Digitized by Google

me some water which I had asked for previous to getting off. I remember nothing after that till an hour had elapsed, when I found I was on a bed with my clothes on and saturated with water which had been poured on me, bed and all, and by the help of two strong doses of ammonia and some weak brandy and water I was all right again, and went to sleep, having taken a bowl of sago and port, which had been prepared at the Hospital.

I forgot to say that I was very nearly knocked down on the 17th, and do think that I would have been, had not a bheestie poured water on my head when I felt I was going off, and Clarke gave me some brandy and water.

However, after a sound night's rest on the 19th, I felt well enough to accompany the Regiment to assist in the parade ordered to hand over the town, and place Scindia again on his throne, for I am very jealous that the Regiment should go anywhere without me. Indeed I am proud of them, their endurance (*without a single murmur*) is beyond praise on both days, and, indeed, they behaved very gallantly. I would not hesitate to go anywhere with them, for they are brave, dashing, daring fellows, especially No. 1 and 10 Companies (late Grenadiers and Light).

By permission of the Maharajah the sick Officers of the 95th occupy his palace in the Campo; they moved in to-day, and I secured two rooms for myself on the top of the house. To-night will be the first night for six months that I shall have slept with a roof over my head. We are in all nine, including me and Clarke, whose sick are put up next door in a fine airy stable. I would much like to be left here, but fear in a few days (the direct order has not yet come) we shall be retracing our steps to Sepree, where it is still intended that we shall be quartered for the Rains, though there is barely covering for 150 men now, while here we could at once all be comfortably housed. The column is encamped on the Parade ground of the Lushgar to the S.W. of the fort and town, joining the latter and about a mile from the former, while Sir Hugh Rose's Division has gone to the Cantonments about 4 miles away and to the N.E.

I sent you a paper yesterday, "The Telegraph & Courier," with a capital account of Gwalior in it.

. . . . . .

Digitized by Google

Yesterday morning there was a grand review for Sir Hugh; I commanded the Infantry of our Column (by the by some of our men marched past without shoes), and when all was over Sir Hugh asked if I would like to see the captured guns (32), as he was going to inspect them. He was extremely kind, and I rode along by his side (all the Staff behind) chatting to him for a quarter of an hour. He asked me to dine and enquired of the health of the men. I have today 76 sick, 428 fit for duty, and I told him there were then 101 sick and convalescent. He was quite familiar, having known me in Bombay, which he remembered, and having headed the 95th with me (we rode side by side with only four men in front of us) the day we entered the town.

He addressed the men and said he was extremely well pleased and satisfied with their conduct on the 19th and 17th, and called out Foster to the front (a mistake, for it ought to have been Lt. Maurice), and complimented him on his good service on the 17th, whereas Foster was struck down before 9 o'clock that morning by sunstroke. The error has been rectified now. I wrote about it.

A flying column was sent in pursuit of the rebels in a N.W. direction. It succeeded in capturing 25 of their guns with which they managed to escape, and cut up some 500, so we hear.

"The Times," with the article in it about Thesiger's exchange, has not reached me; in fact, since the 29th no post of any kind has been received.

. . . . . .

Rumours are about that an insurrection is about to break out in the Deccan, and that the people of Poonah are in arms against us, also that this column will be sent to Mhow to be in a central position in case of need. I should prefer Mhow to any place (as it is so close to Bombay, and is besides, I hear, a good station), if we could only get there before the Rains fall; we have had none yet. We would get our letters so soon from England.

. . . . . .

Thank God, my dear Father, I am quite well, and trust in Heaven that your health has been improving. I hope you have not forgotten the Quarterly Army List. By the by,

Digitized by Google

the draft (45 men), the first I have had, joined me on the 16th, but no slides have yet been delivered. I hope you will like my Despatches; the first day when we had penetrated the City as far as the Maharajah's Palace, we halted, and as some of his people were still in it they brought the General some champagne. I got a tumbler full, drank his health, congratulating him on the success of the day, and I never enjoyed anything more, I was so very thirsty. He replied "Indeed, I congratulate you on your services."

There is a report that we—Brigadier Smith's column—are to get six months' extra Batta from Government, and that Scindia gives the troops engaged also six months'. Sir Hugh Rose's Division has had a grant of six already, and I am sure we, the 95th, deserve it more than any of his regiments, having now been more than 7 months in the Field. I wish you would write to 'The Times" and set forth our services from the day we left Bombay, 22nd November, our march from Mandavie to Deesa, thence to Awah, taking Rowa in our way, then to Nusserabad, then to Kotah, then to Narghur and Padoon, to Goonah, Chundaree, Sepree, and on to Gwalior, and wind up and ask if we are to get any Batta.

The postman has arrived.

God bless you, my own dear father,

With affectionate love to all at home,

Your fond Son,

JULIUS.

Digitized by Google

V

AMBULANCE DOGS: THEIR OBJECT AND EMPLOYMENT

By Major E. H. Richardson

THE employment of dogs for ambulance work has latterly, on the Continent, become the subject of the most exhaustive experiments. Whoever is acquainted with the medical organisation of an army will recognise what an important part the ambulance dog has to play, especially owing to the improvements and perfection of modern fire-arms, which have in like manner made increased demands on the powers of the Ambulance Corps, Army Medical Staff. The area of a modern battlefield, owing to the innovations in long-range weapons as means of attack and defence, is enormously increased, and if in this area there are difficult places, such as declivities, woods, etc., the work of the stretcher-bearers is greatly hindered and delayed. Indeed, it will be even possible that wounded men, through loss of blood and weakness unable to call for aid, and unable to move, will be overlooked by the stretcher-bearers, and will only be found when too late. Of what use then are the latest discoveries of medicine and surgery when the subjects cannot be found? The German General, von Herget, expressed himself as follows at a display of ambulance dogs:—"However great the advance in army surgery, these modern discoveries can only be employed when the wounded are found"; and this finding of the wounded—as in modern war most actions are fought at night, namely, night attacks, owing to the terrible fire of modern rifles which necessitates taking "cover"—the finding of the wounded is made exceedingly difficult, and in many cases absolutely impossible for the ambulance, and the only help that can be of any avail will have to be got from ambulance dogs.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR E. H. RICHARDSON,
WITH TWO OF HIS AMBULANCE DOGS.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

How necessary it is to have dogs attached to ambulance corps we can see by examining the lists of missing in the Franco-German war after the battle of Gravelotte, when there were an enormous number of missing. Some of our leading general officers who have returned from the Cape have informed me that, without doubt, dogs would have been of the greatest service for ambulance work. How many poor wounded, who had instinctively dragged themselves away to escape the enemy or from being trampled upon by mounted troops, had waited hopelessly in their hiding-places for medical aid which they would never get! The stretcher-bearer, however capable and good-hearted, is only human, and the continuous exertion which a long campaign demands from him is apt to blunt his feelings and render him callous and indifferent in his work. We must also reckon that in modern warfare the number of wounded will be much larger and the work of the stretcher-bearers rendered much more difficult, as the dressing stations, owing to modern rifle fire, have to be located at a much further distance than formerly, and these distances have to be traversed. These circumstances have evolved the ambulance dogs, whose duties are to aid the whole ambulance work, but more especially the individual stretcher-bearer, whose duty it is to scour the field after the action. By the aid of the ambulance dog it will be possible to decrease the number of missing on the field of battle, and it can be hoped almost entirely to do away with it; and the chief duty is to find the wounded in difficult ground, almost inaccessible to the stretcher-bearers, and especially in actions by night. With this object the dog is equipped with bandages, so that the wounded who find themselves still able to use their arms can take out of the equipment bandages to stop their wounds, or stimulant, before the keeper of the dogs actually reaches the spot. People may ask: "Can the dog do this?" The best answer to this is the result of the work done in Germany every year at the grand manœuvres. The following are two of the many trials held—one by day and one by night.

In July, 1901, by order of the General Officer commanding 14th Army Corps Ambulance, dogs were employed in the great Ambulance manœuvres at Karlsruhe. The first trial took place on the 10th of July, in the country to west of

Digitized by Google

Welsh-Neuralt. Two dogs were used—cross-bred sheep-dogs. Their task was to search the edge of the woods to the west to find any wounded or missing that had escaped the stretcher-bearers. The judge of the trials, Major von Schonbor, commanding the 14th Train Battalion, ordered the edge of the forest to be searched for a distance of half a mile, by a quarter of a mile wide, at a given spot. After twenty minutes the dogs and their keepers reported eleven wounded found by the dogs.

On the 11th of July, by order of His Excellency von Bluekendorf and Hundenburg, a trial of ambulance dogs by night took place, three dogs being employed.

Nature of ground which was searched.—Forest with very thick undergrowth, grown over with blackberry bushes, near the drill field of the Grenadier Guards barracks. The casualties to be recovered were put out by Lieutenant von Ornheim of the Grenadier Guards. It was pitch dark, and only with the greatest difficulty and exertion could the keepers follow the keen-working dogs. There was also a doubt as to the three dogs interfering with one another in the pitch darkness, but in half an hour the three dogs had found all ten casualties. Each dog carried a clear-sounding bell on his neck to enable the keepers to follow their movements better.

On the day of the general inspection the dogs had a terribly hard task. The general idea was a battle between Etlingweier and Bradhausen. On a wooded height a masked battery had been posted above a deep valley. Surgeon-General von Strub was ordered to recover four wounded men specially left on this ground. The length of the ground to be searched was three-quarters of a mile long by a quarter wide, and was so overgrown with bushes that the keepers could only follow with the greatest difficulty, and in some places cut their way through. Nevertheless, in half an hour two dogs employed had found the four missing. The stretcher-bearers following the keepers said of their own accord they could never have found the missing without the dogs. In spite of the tropical heat, the brave dogs worked indomitably and showed by these trials of the 14th Army Corps, as often before, that dogs can find out wounded and missing in places where men would be totally unable to locate them.

Digitized by Google

The following is a description of a night trial of ambulance dogs at Coblentz, by order of General Officer commanding 8th Army Corps. At dusk, on the 27th of July, 1899, the keepers brought out four ambulance dogs. Previously 200 soldiers had been put out to represent wounded, and 500 stretcher-bearers set out carrying torches and lanterns into the darkness. It was an interesting piece of most difficult work. Numbers of officers, mounted and on foot, followed to watch the proceedings. The work commenced in the Coblentz wood, and a more difficult task could not have been found for the dogs. Two dogs worked on the right and two dogs on the left, and notwithstanding the crowds and noise recovered all the casualties in pitch darkness without lanterns. Two hundred more soldiers had also been placed on various parts of the glacis of Coblentz; the stretcher-bearers were sent out first this time, and, after having scoured the ground thoroughly, reported eighteen men missing. The four ambulance dogs and keepers were then called for, and in twenty minutes the eighteen men were recovered from the most impossible hiding-places, who in actual warfare would have been without doubt left to their fate. The trial was considered highly satisfactory by the Staff of the 8th Army Corps, and demonstrated that, owing to the introduction of smokeless powder, all ranks are obliged to take cover, and that the casualties will chiefly occur in cover, where they are most difficult for the stretcher-bearers to find, and where the dogs' scenting powers come as a most valuable auxiliary.

I would point out that it is no use trying to find ambulance dogs when a war has broken out. Such dogs must be carefully trained during peace time. I have been training and experimenting with dogs of all breeds for ambulance work for a number of years, and have tried to bring the matter to the notice of the War Office and public. I learned the training in Germany, and studied the various continental systems. I exhibited a team of trained dogs at the Naval and Military Exhibition, Crystal Palace; had trials at Netley, Stobs, Barry Camp, Colchester, Glasgow, Wimbledon, etc.; and have succeeded in creating a great deal of interest among the public and especially military men. The Army Council had my dogs tested by Sir Charles Tucker, K.C.B., at Stobs

Digitized by Google

in 1904, and he considered the idea an excellent one, and strongly recommended their adoption.

Recently the Army Council attached me, with my dogs, to the London Companies Royal Army Medical Corps Volunteers, whose Commanding Officers, Colonel Cantlie, of Harley Street, and Colonel Matthews, of Suffolk Street, Pall Mall, have always given me great support in the matter.

I supplied dogs to the Imperial Russian Red Cross Society in the late war in Manchuria, and perhaps the most convincing proof of the use of ambulance dogs is the following extract from a Russian officer's letter. Captain Persidsky, of the late Count Keller's Staff, writes :—

" In finding the wounded and missing, with which the millet fields are strewn, nothing has succeeded like our pack of seven dogs ; their intelligence is extraordinary, especially those of English breed. In our last engagement twenty-three men were found in unsuspected places, when they would certainly otherwise have been returned as missing."

In 1907 I was in charge of Abdul Hamid's bloodhounds at Yildiz Kiosk, which were at the storming of the Palace in 1908.

In 1909 I took a dog offered by the Empress Eugénie to Queen Victoria Eugénie of Spain to Melilla for ambulance work, and was present at numerous engagements with the Moors. And I have supplied dogs to the German, French, Austrian, Russian, Turkish, and Spanish Governments.

I am at present training dogs for tracking and night duty with the English police. I received a watch from the Czar with the Imperial Eagle in brilliants ; Russo-Japanese medal from the Czarina ; decoration of the French Croix Rouge Militaire ; Commander of Medjidieh, and many other decorations. And I trust that in our next war ambulance dogs will be used for the wounded and missing.

Digitized by Google

VI

THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION

By Lt.-Col. H. Mellish, V.D.

THE N.R.A. has this year celebrated its Jubilee, and a short retrospect of the work which has been accomplished during these fifty years may be of some interest to readers of this Annual.

The Association was formed in the very early days of the Volunteer movement " for the encouragement of Volunteer Corps and for the promotion of rifle shooting throughout Great Britain," and that object has been steadily kept in view. The first meeting was held at Wimbledon, in 1860, when the first shot was fired by Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and the iron target bearing the mark of her bullet in the bull's-eye is still on view in the Exhibition tent. For thirty years the meetings were continued at Wimbledon, until the approach of the builder necessitated a removal to a greater distance from the centres of population. After a careful consideration of various sites suggested, Bisley Common was decided upon as the Association's new home, and the first shot on the new ranges was fired on July 12th, 1890, by Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, then Princess of Wales.

The success of the first meeting in 1860 was largely due to the energy of the first chairman of the Council, Lord Elcho, under which name he will always be best remembered among Volunteers; and what a large share of that energy he still retains as the Earl of Wemyss, at the age of ninety-one, will have been realised by those who heard him speak at the Jubilee banquet held in July, 1909, under the presidency of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. Another of those who took an active part in the arrangements for the first meeting is still with us, Earl Spencer, who, as Lord of the Manor, was

Digitized by Google

able to give effective assistance in securing the use of Wimbledon Common.

The period under review has seen very great advances in the art of rifle shooting, due both to improvements in the weapon and a very much higher standard of skill among the leading exponents; and the Association claims a large share in this advance as due to the stimulus afforded by its operations. In the early days the Volunteers were armed with Enfield muzzle-loaders with a calibre of .577 and a low muzzle velocity, resulting in a high trajectory, from which no large degree of accuracy, especially at the longer distances, could be expected; the conversion of this into the Snider breech-loader left the barrel untouched, and the shooting properties therefore practically unaltered. In due course this gave place to the Martini-Henry, calibre .450, which, at any rate up to about 800 yards, gave very fair shooting; but the standard was still further raised on the introduction of the .303 Lee-Metford and smokeless powder. A still further improvement can be attained at any time by the introduction of a more sharply pointed bullet and the adoption of a stronger bolt action, which would allow the employment of a more powerful charge and an increased muzzle velocity. These improvements are being rapidly introduced in foreign countries, and it is understood that action is deferred here in view of a still larger change becoming necessary when a practicable automatic rifle becomes available; meanwhile, we run the risk of being placed at a considerable disadvantage. An approximate idea of the effectiveness of these different rifles may be got from the maximum height of their trajectory when firing at 1000 yards; with the Enfield or Snider it was about 75 feet; with the Martini about 43 feet, and with the Lee-Metford about 25 feet; while with the more modern Ross rifle, of .280 calibre with pointed bullet, it is only about 11 feet.

The skill of the competitors has kept pace with the improvements in the arms. Previous to 1860 rifle shooting was very little practised in this country; outside the Army it was confined to the few who used rifles for shooting deer or other game; while the standard of musketry instruction of the troops was a very low one. The arrangements in use for marking were also very elementary; a flag to show the value

Digitized by Google

of the shot with no indication of its position on the target did not give the firer much opportunity of correcting his aim unless he managed to see the splash on the iron target with his glass. Full advantage was taken by the early Volunteers of the instruction which the experts of the Army were able to impart, and with the increasing numbers who turned their attention to shooting improvements soon resulted in many directions. The marking flag gave place to the disc, showing the position as well as the value of the shot; and iron targets in their turn were replaced by the canvas 'ones with which we are all now familiar, though many more years elapsed before the War Office admitted the penetrable target to the ranges under its control.

Much encouragement has always been given by the Association to the production of improved weapons, by permitting rifles of other patterns to be used in certain competitions. In the early days it was soon found that the Enfield rifle was a quite inadequate weapon at the longer distances, and that the Queen's Prize could only be competed for at such distances if a better arm was used. The Whitworth rifle, with its hexagonal barrel and mechanically fitting bullet, was the result of this demand, and for some years the last stage of the Queen's was shot for with these rifles provided by the Association. The Match rifle competitions have afforded a stimulus to gunmakers and others to experiment with improved barrels and ammunition; and before the introduction of the modern small-calibre arms the Metford and Rigby rifles showed what a much higher standard was possible than was realised by the Martini, the Government arm of the day. At the present time these competitions show clearly the improvements which result from using the pointed bullet. Quite recently the Association has encouraged a large experiment with the object of producing improved sights suitable for the Service arm. The experiment is still incomplete, but it has clearly shown that, if the mechanical difficulties can be got over, an aperture sight, if placed near enough to the eye, may be of great value, not only for target shooting, but for rapid firing at ill-defined objects.

From a small beginning in 1860 the numbers of competitors at the annual meetings increased rapidly and attained a maximum during the last years at Wimbledon, when

Digitized by Google

nearly 2500 Volunteers shot for the Queen's Prize. Since the move to Bisley there has been a falling off in numbers, ascribable probably to a number of different reasons. Bisley is not so accessible as Wimbledon was to London; the earlier Volunteers were more largely drawn from the classes who could afford the expense entailed, and larger funds were available in many Corps to pay their entrance fees. Annual training in camp claims more time under the new Territorial scheme, and interferes with a second holiday for Bisley; the very high scoring of the experts deters beginners from venturing, though the Association has for many years offered special attractions for Tyros and Recruits. These are some of the reasons which have probably contributed to the result. But though there has been some falling off in competitors, it is found that a very satisfactory proportion of new men attend every year, so that the numbers in the country who have had experience at Bisley are considerable, and these help to keep up the interest in rifle shooting in their own districts and to set a standard at the provincial rifle meetings.

The Association has taken a leading part in organising the Rifle Club movement which resulted from the demonstration of the importance of accurate shooting in warfare during the war in South Africa. More than 1500 clubs, using either full ranges or miniature ones, have been affiliated, a considerable number of which have received assistance in the form of either rifles, target apparatus, or money grants by means of the fund so liberally provided by Mr. W. W. Astor. These clubs have undoubtedly done much to bring a knowledge of shooting to large numbers who would not otherwise have ever handled a rifle; but it would be unfortunate if they were to become the means of spreading an idea that by the attainment of skill with a miniature rifle a man had fulfilled all reasonable obligations to the State in order to fit himself to take part in the defence of his country. The clubs should be encouraged as feeders of and assistants to the Territorial Army, but will cease to serve their purpose if they come to be looked upon as an end in themselves, or if they are found to discourage men from undergoing any further training.

One feature at Wimbledon is missing at Bisley: the large numbers of spectators who came down from London, and by

Digitized by Google

their payments at the gates materially assisted the finances of the Association. Bisley is too distant to attract a London crowd, in spite of the improvements which the L. & S.W. Railway have effected in their train service, and, except on the Public School day or when a member of the Royal Family comes down to present the prizes, the numbers of spectators are insignificant. The School matches, however, always attract many friends of the boys and have become a very important feature. When the writer shot for the Ashburton Shield only seven schools competed; at the present time more than fifty schools shoot, and as most of these School Corps have now become units of the Officers' Training Corps, and receive much more adequate instruction in military matters generally, this increased interest in rifle shooting is likely to have the best results in the next generation of Officers.

While the Association has always kept the encouragement of the Volunteers primarily in view, it has always welcomed the other branches of the Service to its meetings, and for many years the great bulk of the individual competitions have been open to all comers, the chief exceptions being the King's Prize and the St. George's. From the nature of things the number of competitors from the Regular Army, the Special Reserve, or the Naval branches can never be large, but those who do attend the meeting take a leading place in many of the prize lists.

The improved accommodation at Bisley has enabled the Association to provide a large variety of competitions which were quite impossible at Wimbledon, and the various field practices and "rapids" now form a very important part of the programme, both for individuals and for teams. The idea which prevails in some quarters that only bull's-eye shooting is encouraged is far from representing the case, and those who have a taste for more advanced practices will find full scope for their skill. There are, however, clearly marked limits to what is possible in this direction, and the difficulties of obtaining sufficient practice at home, owing to absence of range facilities and the high cost of the large supply of ammunition required, added to the impossibility of introducing unknown distances upon a rifle range and the difficulty of avoiding some inequalities in conditions between different competitors, whether from differences of background or

Digitized by Google

changing light, militate against the elimination of the ordinary target from the more important competitions. It is only those who have become thoroughly at home with their rifle at a bull's-eye target who can expect success under more difficult conditions, and the prize lists show that the same men usually figure well in both classes of competitions. The abolishing of the bull's-eye would tend to accentuate the difference between the expert and the beginner, and would therefore not be likely to attract fresh competitors, the main object to be attained. Rather extreme views have recently been expressed in some quarters in the so-called bull's-eye controversy; but while the Association may be trusted to keep in the van of progress, the adoption of ill-considered changes before the ground was prepared for them would be likely to retard rather than to accelerate the end in view, viz. the maintenance of interest in rifle shooting throughout all branches of the Service by means of the competitive principle.

Digitized by Google

VII

1ST BATTALION NOTES

THE battalion has passed a very uneventful year so far as soldiering is concerned, but it has distinguished itself in several branches of athletics.

At the inspection of the battalion, on 27th November, 1908, Major-General T. P. Pilcher, C.B., expressed himself as well pleased with the work he had seen, and the following were the remarks made by Lieut.-General Sir James Wolfe-Murray on the inspection report of the battalion :—

" A well-disciplined, well-managed battalion ; a fine body of men, thoroughly fit physically and well trained, it does well in the field ; musketry results are, so far as reported, quite satisfactory ; signalling report not yet received ; the training of the unit commanders in fire valuation and discipline might be improved."

Either just before or just after Christmas all the officers went out for three or four days to the Artillery Practice Camp at Balapur.

On 21st January we left Bangalore for what the authorities called manœuvres.

As a matter of fact, owing to the great scarcity of water, the troops were absolutely tied down to the pipe line which brings the water from Hesargatta to Bangalore, and the manœuvres consisted merely of two short series of disjointed field days. Each side was commanded by a different officer every day, and we returned to Bangalore from Saturday to Monday in the middle. We finally returned to barracks on 28th January.

On 2nd February a draft of 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 1 lance-corporal, 199 privates, and 9 boys arrived from England.

On 28th March General Pilcher relinquished command of

Digitized by Google

the Bangalore Brigade. Many of us had previously served under him at Aldershot with the 2nd Battalion.

From that date onwards we had no General Commanding the Infantry Brigade at all till Brigadier-General Ramsay arrived, towards the end of October.

On Thursday, 6th April, the battalion celebrated the 97th anniversary of the storming of Badajos. The battalion was formed up on the Maidan, and saluted the Colours, which were decked with laurel-wreaths. The battalion then formed a hollow square, and the Colonel addressed the men and told them of the distinguished part the regiment had played at Badajos. He referred especially to the gallantry of Corporal Kelly and Lieutenant Macpherson. He then added that it was their duty to keep the good name of the regiment untarnished, and that they should be very proud of the regiment's glorious past.

The battalion then reformed line, the Colours took post at the saluting base, and the battalion marched past the Colours in column of double companies.

The rest of the day was observed as a holiday, and some amusing sports were held in the afternoon.

Lrs. B, C, F, H companies went out to camp at Hebbal, on 10th April, for their annual course of musketry, returning to head-quarters on 27th April. Lrs. A, D, E, and G companies went out to Hebbal on 29th April, and returned on 25th May.

During a severe thunderstorm that passed over Bangalore on the 10th April the R.A.T.A. building was struck by lightning. Although there were a few men in the building at the time, no one was injured, but a large hole was made in the roof. The same building was struck again on 20th May, when there were a lot of men in it, but fortunately no one was hurt.

The first half of company training was done by double companies in barracks in June and the early part of July. On 21st July A, D, E, and G companies went out, as two double companies, to finish their company training in camp on the Magadi Road. A week later the double company system was abolished, and we returned to the English system, to the great content of all ranks. The first half-battalion returned to Bangalore on 7th August, and the remaining

Digitized by Google

1ST BTN. HOCKEY TEAM.

Pte. Startin, Pte. Nason, Pte. Shilcock, Pte. Bowen,
Lce.-Corp. Foxon, Lt. Dawes, Lt. Becke, Lt. Wyncoll, Lce.-Corp. Harrison,
Pte. Walker, Pte. Capewell.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R

Digitized by Google

companies went out to the same camp on 10th August, returning on the 28th.

On 1st September the battalion came under the Dover system of payment, to the great joy of all the officers (except the acting paymaster, whose billet was abolished) and pay-sergeants. No longer is a subaltern taken away from company duty and converted into a glorified baboo. The cumbersome Indian pay list, with its ninety-seven columns for the credits and debits of every man, is as dead as the dodo, and has been replaced by a small and simple form. Moreover, officers now receive their pay more promptly, and with far less trouble than under the old system.

On 25th October the battalion went out to camp by the 7½ milestone on the Hosur Road for battalion training. Owing to our leaving a party to do duty in Bangalore, and having men away at Wellington and elsewhere, our strength in camp was only 19 officers (including 4 Indian Army unattached) and 673 men.

The Brigadier came out on four days towards the end of the training to inspect the battalion.

One cobra and six or seven kraits were killed while we were in camp.

We returned to barracks on 13th November, after a very pleasant time.

On 4th November a draft consisting of 2nd Lieutenants Maxwell and Tower, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 175 men, arrived at Bangalore to join the battalion.

Our time at Bangalore is now fast drawing to a close. We leave for Secunderabad on 16th December.

Very few men are leaving the battalion this trooping season —only about seventy all told—but we have already lost Colour-Sergeant Seaton, and Colour-Sergeant Lovatt leaves for England very shortly.

The battalion has had very little sickness; cases of enteric have been few and far between, and only two men have died during the past year.

No. 9120, Corporal E. Shippam, died on 22nd January; and No. 10368, Private G. Clayton, on 11th April.

There have been numerous changes among the officers of the battalion since last year.

The death of Captain Porter in May last was a great shock

Digitized by Google

to all ranks. He and Lieutenant Harvey had only left us just after Christmas to do a tour of duty at the Depot.

Two officers in the battalion have resigned their commissions during the past year, Lieutenant Napier and Lieutenant Lewis, while Lieutenant Shepard, who was at home on sick leave, was placed on half-pay in March.

Since the last "Annual" appeared we have had to congratulate Captains Hodgson, Milward, Harvey, and Swinhoe-Phelan, and Lieutenants Carter, Douglas, Bernard, and Simpson, on their promotion.

Captain Harvey was transferred to the 2nd Battalion on promotion; and Captain Swinhoe-Phelan was posted to us, and sent to the Depot. Captain Sadler went home on leave in March, and then exchanged to the 2nd Battalion, so Captain Hart came out in July to replace him. In March, Captain Morley returned to the battalion from the Depot, and Captain Poyntz came back from Wellington, his appointment as S.S.O. there having terminated. Captain Castle was appointed to the army clothing factory at Alipore in February, and Lieutenant Foster became S.S.O. in Bangalore in March.

A severe epidemic of matrimony has lately broken out among the subalterns of the battalion: two have already fallen victims, and two others are expected to succumb very shortly.

Five officers joined the battalion during the past year: 2nd Lieutenants Maxwell and Tower came out with the draft in November, and 2nd Lieutenants Earle, Happell, and Dobbie arrived in December.

Five Indian Army unattached officers have left the battalion after being attached to it for a year: 2nd Lieutenant Strover left in March, and 2nd Lieutenants Paget, Dawes, Reilly, and Armstrong have just left us; 2nd Lieutenant Johnston-Saint was invalided home to England in March, after being only five months with us. We wish all these officers the best of luck in the Indian Army; 2nd Lieutenant Dawes will be a great loss to the regimental hockey team, and also to the cricket team.

Shooting

We had two Regimental Rifle Meetings this year, one in March, the other in September.

Digitized by Google

H Co.½TUG-OF-WAR TEAM.

Pte. Plumtree, Pte. Brownlow, Pte. Green, Pte. Newbolt, Lce.-Corp. Harrison, Pte. Kirk, Pte. Nason, Cr.-Sgt. Turton, Sgt. Goodey, Pte. Niblett, Pte. McMahon.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R

Digitized by Google

The Dumbell Cup was shot for at the March meeting, and was won by Lance-Corporal Smith.

Sergeant Humphries won the aggregate, and proved himself the best shot among the sergeants; and Private North was champion shot among the rank and file. The Officers' Cup was won by Major Rigby.

At the September meeting there were so many entries that several events had to be scratched, as there was not enough ammunition.

The aggregate was won by Sergeant Freeman, while the Colonel won the Officers' Cup.

Since the "Annual" came out last we have learnt that the battalion took the 11th prize in the Hopton Cup Competition under the A.R.A., and G Company was 40th in the Inter-Company Competition abroad.

At the S.I.R.A. meeting in September, Lance-Corporal Stevenson, of Lr. B Company, won the Grand Aggregate, receiving a gold badge and 230 rupees. Considering that he was competing against Volunteers, who have unlimited time and ammunition for practice, his performance was a very fine one.

The Revolver Club continues to flourish. The performance of our team in the Duke of Connaught's Cup Competition was most disappointing, but we can only hope to do better next year.

Assault-at-Arms

The Assault-at-Arms began this year on 15th July, and only lasted three days—a great improvement.

We were not so successful as last year. Our old friends the Borders, who were in Malta with us ten years ago, proved too good for us in both the tug-of-war events, and also provided the best man-at-arms dismounted.

Colour-Sergeant Turton and Lance-Corporal Smith tied for second place as men-at-arms, and Lance-Corporal Burke won the Gymnastic Competition for Instructors for the second year in succession.

The Inter-Company Escalading Race was a great improvement on last year's performance. E Company won in the time of 1 minute 14 seconds, with B Company a good second. The conditions were for a team of 7 men with arms to run

Digitized by Google

100 yards, surmount an obstacle 15 feet high, and then run another 100 yards.

The Bayonet Fighting Competition was won by A Company.

Swimming

The Regimental Aquatic Sports took place in the Sappers' Tank on the 17th and 18th September.

Lance-Corporal Bradley, the son of our late bandmaster, won both the 100 yards and the ¼ mile. In the latter case he won by more than 50 yards.

The team race was won by Lr. E Company, with Lr. G Company a good second.

The Rigby Cup was given to the company which obtained most points for the team race, the 100 yards, and the ¼ mile races, and the standing dive added to the number of men present in Bangalore who were in possession of swimming certificates.

643 men present in Bangalore were in possession of certificates, but 12 of these failed to swim 50 yards when challenged to do so.

The Rigby Cup was won by Lr. E Company, closely followed by Lr. G Company, then after a big interval came Lr. A Company.

Cricket

The first match of the year was played on June 2nd against the Gymkhana. We made 123, of which Lance-Corporal Allingham made 38; the Gymkhana then knocked up 141 for the loss of six wickets, including 25 extras.

On June 4th we celebrated the King's Birthday by having a match, Officers *v.* N.C.O.'s. This proved a somewhat easy victory for the Officers, who made 167 and then got the N.C.O.'s out for 68.

On July 3rd the battalion played the Gymkhana and sustained a crushing defeat. The Gymkhana batted first, and declared their innings closed with their score standing at 257 for six wickets, including 40 extras. Our team was then dismissed for 102.

On August 8th we defeated the 14th Hussars by 86 runs. The Hussars batted first and were all disposed of for 76;

Digitized by Google

D Co. HOCKEY TEAM.

Lce.-Corp. Hodgkinson, Pte. Duncan, Corp. Ward, Pte. Burton, Pte. Marshall,
Pte. Caunt, Lt. Becke, Sgt. Underhill, Lce.-Corp. Wheatley,
Pte. Morris, Pte. Capewell, Lt. Dawes, Pte. Bowler, Lce.-Corp. Foxon.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

eight wickets had fallen for 34. We then made 162, our chief scorer being Major Bosanquet with 48.

On October 21st we played a return match against the 14th Hussars, and this time we were beaten by 13 runs. The Hussars made 105, and we could only put together 92.

The Officers also played matches against the Gunner Officers and the Hosur Remount Depot.

The inter-company competition for the Shield was played on the knock-out system. B Company, thanks chiefly to the bowling of Buyford and the batting of Garratt, were far too strong for any other company, and won all their matches by an innings. In the final they defeated D Company by an innings and 36. They scored 118; while D Company could only put together 29 and 53.

Football

Our regimental team did very well this year; they won two cups, at Madras and at Secunderabad.

At Madras we drew a bye in the first round, and then defeated the Border Regiment. In the final we beat the Leicesters by one goal to nothing.

At Secunderabad, after disposing of the Leicesters and the Royal Fusiliers, we met the Cheshires in the final. As neither side had scored when the whistle finally blew, it became necessary to play extra time. We then quickly scored two goals.

In the Bangalore Brewery Cup, for companies, squadrons, and batteries, E Company were left in for the final against the 81st Battery, but they were beaten by two goals to one.

In the British Soldier's Club, F Company were left in the final, but they were also beaten by the 81st Battery.

The inter-company competition was played this year on the League system, each company meeting every other twice, and in consequence great difficulty was experienced in playing off all the matches, even though we were able to borrow the Soldier's Club ground. Moreover, towards the end one or two of the companies who had no chance played teams of very varying strength, which tended to spoil the interest in the competition. The result was in doubt to the very

Digitized by Google

end. E Company played B Company in the last match, and by beating them won the shield.

The result was as under :—

Company.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Points.
E	8	2	4	20
B	8	3	3	19
G	6	6	2	14
H	7	7	0	14
D	5	6	3	13
A	2	5	7	11
C	4	7	3	11
F	3	7	4	10

The final of the Gentle Cup competition was played in October, when E Company succumbed to the ever-victorious 81st Battery R.F.A. by one goal to nil. In the semi-final C Company had a great struggle with the victors, and were only disposed of by one goal on a replay, the first game having ended in a pointless draw.

Hockey

Our regimental team has improved considerably since last year. We hoped to do something in the Bangalore Tournament ; however, we were knocked out by the Sappers and Miners.

In the Madras Tournament, after disposing of two teams of the Madras Volunteers, we met the Royal Fusiliers in the final. In the first half each side scored one goal, but ten minutes before the end we scored another goal and won.

In the British Soldier's Club Tournament for batteries, squadrons, and companies, D Company, last year's winners, were again victorious. After disposing of F Company, the 10th Ammunition Column, and B Squadron 14th Hussars, they met D Squadron 14th Hussars in the final. In the first half D Company scored 4 goals ; but in the second half the Hussars made a gallant effort, and at the call of time the score stood at 6 goals to 3. In this competition D Company scored 20 goals, and only 4 goals were scored against them.

The inter-company competition was played on the half-league system, and resolved itself into a duel between D and H Companies.

Each of these companies beat every other. When they

Digitized by Google

B Co. CRICKET TEAM.

Pte. Tedds, Pte. Maidment, Pte. White, Pte. Shilcock, Pte. Pearce, Pte. Bell,
Lce.-Corp. Carver, Pte. Buyford, Lt. Douglas, Cr.-Sgt. Britton, Lt. Brownrigg, Pte. Smith, Pte. Richards.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R · L

Digitized by Google

met, the first match resulted in a draw of 2 goals each; but in the replay D Company beat H Company by 3 goals to nil, and thus won both the inter-company competition and the Soldier's Club competition for the second year in succession.

The result of the league was as under :—

Company.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Points
D	7	–	1	15
H	6	1	1	13
B	5	2	–	10
C	3	4	–	6
F	3	4	–	6
A	1	5	1	3
G	1	5	1	3
E	1	6	–	2

D Company scored 63 goals and had 2 scored against them.
H Company scored 43 goals and had 6 scored against them.

Obstacle Course Competition

Teams of thirty-two from each company competed for a cup presented by the Commanding Officer. The event took place on the mornings of February 24th and 25th.

The course is 1500 yards over thirteen obstacles, four of which are for climbing, three for high jumping, two for long jumping, one vaulting, three of the " run up " and off nature. The men ran in sections of fours, and the time taken by the eight sections was added together.

B Company won easily. E Company, who were second, took five minutes longer, and were closely followed by G Company.

Separate prizes were given for the best three sections, and these fell to :—

77° 1	Section	B	Company	5	mins.	49½ secs.
77° 2	,,	B	,,	6	,,	16⅝ ,,
77° 1	,,	G	,,	6	,,	16⅝ ,,

Afterwards a race was held to decide who was the best individual. Each company was allowed to nominate three competitors.

This was won by Private Cox, of A Company, winner of last year's cross-country race, in the excellent time of 5 min.

Digitized by Google

26$\frac{1}{5}$ sec.; Private Roberts, of G Company, and Private Booth, of D Company, were second and third.

Cross-country Running

The race took place on the morning of June 30th. Twenty-five men from each company started, and the conditions were that every man who came in within ten minutes of the winner should qualify and gain points towards the inter-company Athletic Shield.

The course was the same as last year, over five miles of country, starting near Krishnarojpur Station and finishing at the Ice Factory by the Ulsoor Tank.

Private Booth, of D Company, won in the splendid time of 33 min. 17 sec.; Private Startin, of B Company, was a good second. No less than 168 men came in within the specified time, and 100 of these finished in less time than the winner of last year.

B Company gained most points for the result of this race, but G Company was the only one which got all its twenty-five men in.

The system of marking was not found to be very satisfactory, and next year competitors will earn marks for their companies, as in the other events of the Challenge Shield competition.

Sports

This year, for the first time, company sports were held. There were six events; a standard was set for each event, fixed with the idea that 25% of the battalion might be expected to qualify.

The events and standards were as follows:—

100 yards	13 sec.
$\frac{1}{4}$ mile	75 sec.
1 mile	5 min. 45 sec.
High jump	4 ft. 2 in.
Long jump	14 ft.
$\frac{1}{2}$ mile in marching order with 100 rounds of ball ammunition	4 mins.

Digitized by Google

1ST BTN. FOOTBALL TEAM.

Sgt. Peterkin, Pte. Doncaster, Corp. Marsden, Pte. Buyford,
Col. Wolley Dod, Pte. Moss, Lce. Corp. Smith, Pte. Chesterton, Sgt.-Major Randall,
Corp. Millington, Pte. Stevenson, Pte. Sibthorpe, Lce.-Sgt. Smedley, Lce.-Corp. Orange.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

The result showed that the standard for the mile was too high, while those fixed for the other events were all too low.

The percentage of men in the whole battalion who qualified in the events was as follows :—

High jump	32%
Long jump	48%
100 yards	76%
¼ mile	82%
1 mile	6%
½ mile marching order ...	60%

About 830 officers, N.C.O.'s, and men competed out of 983, the balance being on command, in hospital, or employed in billets which prevented their attendance.

B Company made the most points in the sports; G and E Companies were second and third.

B Company did best in the 100 yards, ¼ mile, and mile; D Company was best in the ½ mile marching order; F Company in the high jump; and E Company in the long jump. The tug-of-war was won by H Company.

Points gained in the cross-country race, the athletic sports, and the tug-of-war were added together, and the Shield was won by B Company, with D Company second, and G Company third.

The battalion sports took place on 15th October, three entries from each company being allowed to compete in each event.

Some very close competitions took place.

The half mile in marching order, carrying 100 rounds of ball ammunition, was won by Corporal Adkin, who beat Private Wells by a short head. Private Fisher was third. Time, 2 min. 52 sec.

The high jump was a close thing, Sergeant Felthouse winning at 5 ft. 4 in., and Private Shillcock and Lance-Corporal Miller being second at 5 ft. 3 in. Shillcock is a good springy jumper, and with practice should do several inches more.

The long jump was an equally close competition: Sergeant Felthouse, 18 ft. 7 in.; Lance-Corporal Miller, 18 ft. 5½ in.; Private Smith, 18 ft. 4 in.

The 100 yards was won by Private Coombe in 11⅕ sec.;

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Peterkin was second; and Privates Smith and Fletcher tied for third place.

The first three finished in the same order in the quarter mile, which Coomber won by a yard in 57$\frac{2}{5}$ sec.

Lance-Corporal Lavery won the mile in 5 min. 12$\frac{2}{5}$ sec., just beating Wells, who had had a lot taken out of him in the half mile marching order. Private Poulton was third.

The C.O.'s prize for the best all-round athlete went to Bandsman Coomber.

The presentation of prizes was interrupted by a real good thunderstorm, and refuge had to be taken in the drummers' bungalow.

In presenting the prizes the C.O. congratulated the winners and losers on some very good performances, and said that he had never seen regimental sports of such a good all-round standard.

Boxing

The Regimental Boxing Tournament took place at the Bowring Institute on the 5th and 6th July. There were two series of events: one for novices, which was confined to men of the regiment, and the other series was open to all.

The regiment did not succeed in winning any event in the Open Competition. Private White got into the final in both the Heavy and Middle Weights, his opponent being Lance-Corporal Atkinson, of the Gloucester Regiment, in each case. However, he was knocked out in the first round.

A six-round contest took place between Lance-Corporal Smith and Corporal Wheeler, of the 14th Hussars, for a purse of Rs.100, in which our representative was beaten after an excellent fight.

The Hodgson Cup, given to the company which obtained most points in the various competitions, was won by B Company, who were closely followed by E Company.

W. H. W.

The Colonel of the Regiment has permitted us to print the following extract from a letter from Lt.-General Sir John Wolfe-Murray, K.C.B., Commanding the Secunderabad Division, dated 7th September, 1909:—

"In the hurry-skurry of that day at Aldershot I quite

Digitized by Google

forgot to report to the Colonel of the Sherwood Foresters how his regiment was doing. They are going quite strong at Bangalore, but leave there for Secunderabad this autumn. They have a good, sturdy lot of men, and they shoot well. Pilcher, who commanded there, thought a lot of them. I have quite a personal and family interest in the regiment; my great-grandfather, Alexander Murray, who commanded the Louisburg Grenadiers and took over the keys of Quebec from the French, served in them (the old 45th) for over fourteen years as Captain and Major. I have a portrait of him, as a youngster, at home, and have promised to have it photographed and to present them with a nice copy for their mess."

[We hope very much that the 1st Battalion will permit us to reproduce so interesting a photograph in the next issue of this "Annual."—Ed.]

Digitized by Google

VIII

2ND BATTALION NOTES

THE year 1909 opened auspiciously with a New Year's greeting from the Colonel of the Regiment, whose telegram, "May 1909 bring all ranks good luck," was highly appreciated.

The past year has been less eventful than 1908, but we have again experienced the long days and nights of marching and manœuvring inseparable from the training for war of the present day.

At the same time there has been no change of station.

When the notes for 1908 were closed we were nearly 1000 strong (all ranks), now there remain but 630, the result of sending large drafts to the 1st Battalion in India, and receiving in their place a rather smaller number of recruits than usual. In this respect we may note that the regiment has been closed for recruiting, except from our own Special Reserve.

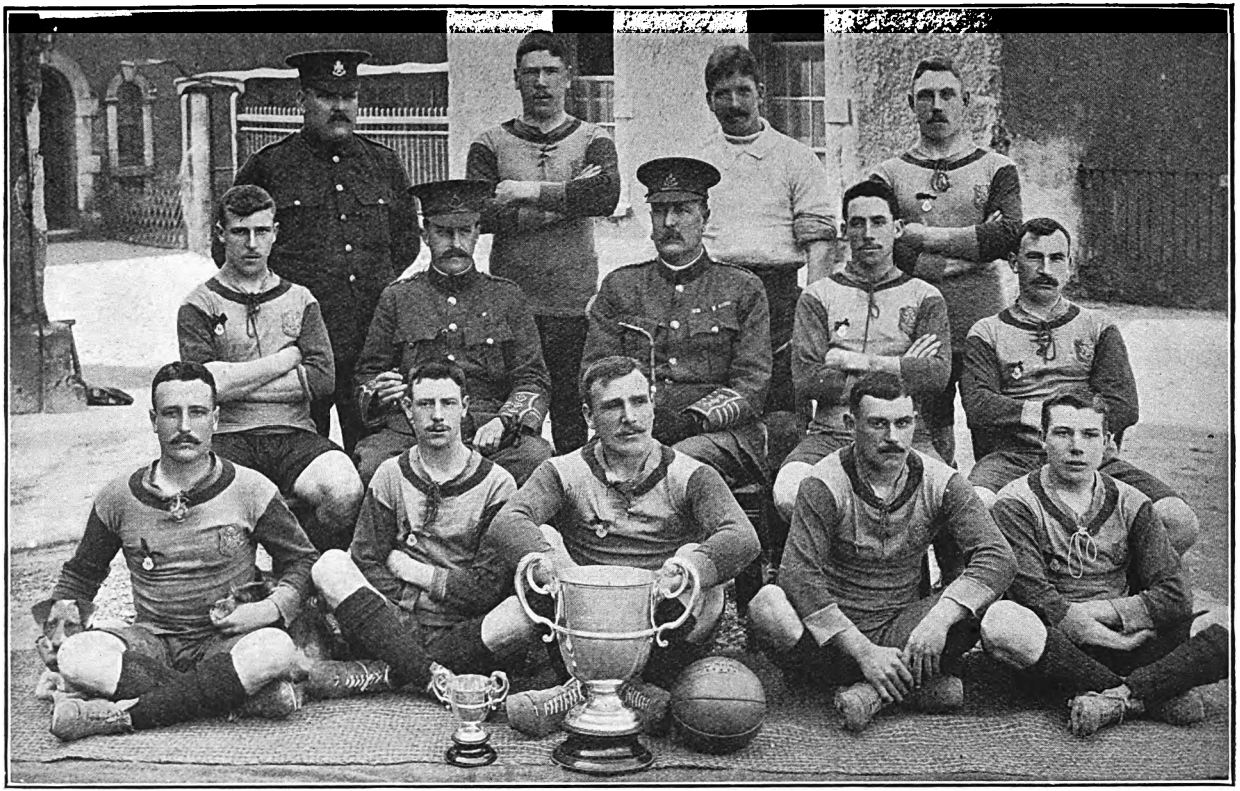
Drafts.—The first draft for the 1st Battalion—strength: 2 sergeants, 4 corporals, 3 drummers, and 200 privates—left for Southampton on the 4th January for passage on the *Rohilla.*

The second draft—strength: 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, and 174 privates—embarked on the *Plassey* on the 6th October.

In all, 387 of all ranks were transferred from the 2nd to the 1st Battalion during the year.

Summer Training.—Company training began on the 1st March, and the annual course of musketry was carried out by half-battalions at Kilworth Camp from the 30th April to the 25th June. On the latter date the battalion concentrated for battalion training at Fermoy, two companies being under canvas, owing to lack of barrack accommodation.

Digitized by Google



2ND BTN. FOOTBALL TEAM.

WINNERS OF THE IRISH ARMY CUP, 1908-9.

Q.M.S. Simnett, Pte. Joyce, Corp. Higham, Corp. Harbottle,
Pte. Corner, Capt. and Adjt. Wybergh, Col. Shaw, Corp. Howarth, Pte. Bridge,
Pte. Murphy, Pte. Sharman, Lce.-Corp. Deeming, Pte. Tyers, Pte. Bowler.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R

Digitized by Google

Company marches were carried out, under a scheme combining their movements, from the 9th to 11th July.

On the 23rd August the battalion left for Aglish Camp, scene of misery and discomfort in 1908, for Brigade and Divisional Training, and arrived there on the 25th. Fortunately better weather prevailed on this occasion, and the training was uninterrupted. On the 11th September the battalion returned to Fermoy, railing from Cappoquin.

On the conclusion of the training the following brigade order was published :—

"The Brigadier-General Commanding has much pleasure in informing all ranks that the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Commanding the Forces in Ireland, was much pleased with the work he saw done by the 16th Infantry Brigade during the manœuvre period.

"Major-General W. P. Pulteney, C.B., D.S.O., Commanding 6th Division, has also directed the Brigadier to make known to the 16th Infantry Brigade his appreciation of the good work, keenness, and behaviour of all ranks during the manœuvre period.

"This the Brigadier-General considers most satisfactory, and on his own part he wishes to thank officers, N.C.O.'s, and men for the cheerful and soldierly manner in which they carried out their, at times, somewhat arduous day's and night's work, and for the loyal support he received consistently during the training from the commanding officers of units and their subordinates."

Detachments.—The Birr detachment rejoined head-quarters on the 30th April.

A section of mounted infantry, under Lieutenant R. L. Sherbrooke, proceeded to Longmoor for training on the 4th January, and returned on the 17th March.

Another section, under Lieutenant Young, was sent on the 29th September, and is still at Longmoor.

Annual Inspection.—Brigadier-General Carter, Commanding 16th Infantry Brigade, made his annual inspection of the battalion in barracks on the 4th June.

He saw the battalion in field service marching order, and afterwards inspected the barracks, institutes, books, etc.

Changes of Equipment, etc.—The Web Equipment, pattern

Digitized by Google

1908, replaced the Bandolier Equipment, pattern 1903, in June, and was used during Brigade and Divisional Training and proved very satisfactory.

We have still to receive the new pattern entrenching tool and carrier which forms part of the equipment.

The pattern 1903 sword-bayonets and pattern 1888 scabbards have also been replaced by the pattern 1907 sword-bayonets and scabbards.

Rifles—short .22″ rim fire have superseded the old Morris tubes.

Wagons limbered for carriage of tools have taken the place of the old forage carts.

There has been no material alteration in the clothing.

The new system of issuing a consolidated clothing and kit allowance quarterly, instead of issues in kind, came into operation on the 1st April.

Changes, Promotions, etc.—A great number of changes have taken place during the year.

Of the Officers :—

Major Crofton-Atkins has rejoined from the Depot, and Major Leveson-Gower has taken his place.

Captain Sadler has exchanged with Captain Hart, who has gone to the 1st Battalion, and the former has been attached to the 4th Battalion.

Captain Burnett-Hitchcock has rejoined on the termination of his staff appointment.

Captain de Pledge has retired.

Captain Harvey has been posted to the battalion on promotion, and Captain Swinhoe-Phelan to the 1st Battalion.

Lieutenant Mathias has been appointed Assistant Adjutant, vice Lieutenant Fielding, whose tenure of the appointment has expired.

Lieutenant Stackhouse is attached to the 4th Battalion.

Lieutenants Dammers, Ash, and Young have been promoted during the year.

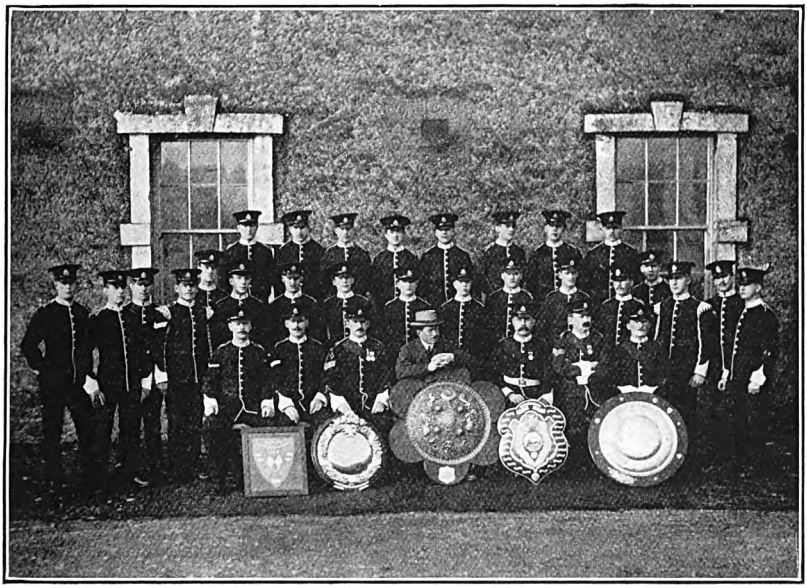
Lieutenant Ash has gone to the Northern Nigeria Regiment.

2nd Lieutenants Bee, Murray, and Loyd have joined on first appointment.

2nd Lieutenant Hudson, 4th Battalion, has been attached to the Battalion since 29th May.

2nd Lieutenants Maxwell and Tower, 1st Battalion, were

Digitized by Google



C COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION.

WINNERS OF THE SIGNALLING, CRICKET, FOOTBALL, AND SHOOTING SHIELDS.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

attached on first appointment, and left with the second draft on 4th October.

Warrant Officers and N.C. Officers :—

Bandmaster Moull has been posted to the battalion in place of Bandmaster Baxter to pension.

Sergeant-Major Harwood, who was posted to the battalion as a supernumerary, has filled the vacancy in the 4th (Special Reserve) Battalion.

Colour-Sergeants Francis and Hare have been posted to the 7th (Robin Hood) Battalion, and Colour-Sergeant Jackson to the 6th Battalion.

Sergeants Kirby and Hailsworth have been posted to the 3rd Battalion, and Sergeants Coxon and Fox to the 4th (Special Reserve) Battalion.

Colour-Sergeant Oldershaw and Lance-Sergeant Tunnicliffe have taken their pensions.

Sergeant Carbury, who was on the strength of the battalion while a student at Kneller Hall, has been promoted Warrant Officer (Bandmaster), and appointed to the 2nd Lincolnshire Regiment.

Colour-Sergeant Skinner has gone to the Depot, and Colour-Sergeant Meek has rejoined.

The promotions have been :—

Colour-Sergeants : Sergeants Torrance, Quinn, and Benford.

Sergeants : Turner, Maplethorpe, Courtney, Mortimer (Cook-Sergeant), Potts, Knight, Friend, Blainey, Ward, and Cuckson.

Corporals : Cook, Beaumont, Parker, Davidson, Phillips, Lymn, Lacey, Harbottle, Farley, Swift, Thornton, Topliffe, Morton, Kirk, Smith, Pepper, Martin, Toy and Basham.

Corporal Howarth has been appointed Band-Corporal.

Special Certificates.—A large number of certificates have been obtained by N.C.O.'s and men during the year, viz. :—

Sergeant Mounteney, Lance-Sergeant Hardy, and Corporal Watson—Physical Training Certificates as Instructors.

Colour-Sergeant Quinn, Sergeant Coxon, and Sergeant Raynor have qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe.

Corporal Morton has obtained a certificate at the School of Cookery, Aldershot.

Lance-Corporal Witts and Private Neynoe have been granted

Digitized by Google

provisional certificates as Sergeant-Shoemakers, and the former has already been appointed on probation to the 2nd Battalion, the Queen's (Royal West Surrey Regiment).

Corporal Farley has obtained an Assistant Instructor's Certificate in Army Signalling.

Good Conduct Medals.—Bandmaster Moull and Armourer Quartermaster-Sergeant Smith have been awarded the medal for long service and good conduct.

Deaths.—General Sir Julius Raines, G.C.B.; Captain R. McE. Porter.

Football.—The battalion won the Irish Army Cup, 1908–9, and are also joint holders of the cup for the Junior Munster League.

Both teams received silver medals.

We reached the semi-final for the Irish Intermediate Cup, and after defeating Cliftonville Olympic in that tie by three goals to love, they protested against our goalkeeper wearing a sweater other than the regimental colours. The Irish Football Association upheld the protest, and ordered the match to be replayed. The decision not being approved of in the battalion, we declined to take any further part in the competition.

This season we have entered for the Army and Irish Army Cup Competition, and for all local leagues.

In the Army Cup competition we were drawn in the first round with our old opponents, the Royal Welch Fusiliers, and after a goalless draw defeated them by two goals to love. We met the 2nd H.L.I. in the second round, who, after a poor exhibition of football by our team, defeated us by three goals to love.

We have reached the third round of the Irish Army Cup, and are drawn against the 1st Royal Berkshire Regiment.

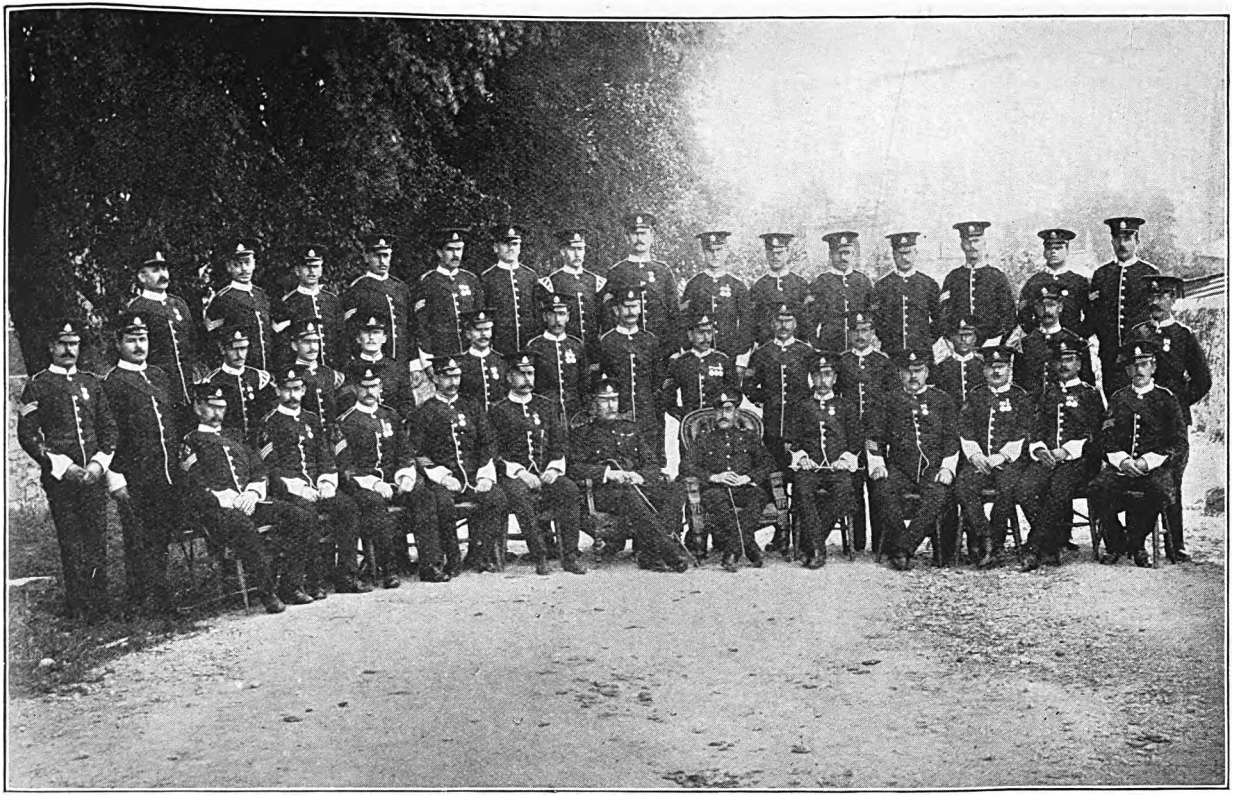
The Regimental Football Shield was won by C Company.

Cross-country Running.—The battalion entered a team in the All Ireland Military Cross-country Championship. The competition took place at the Curragh, and the battalion was placed fourteenth.

A competition was held in the battalion, and after an exciting finish the companies were placed as under :—

1st, A; 2nd, F; 3rd, C; 4th, E; 5th, D; 6th, B; 7th, G; 8th, H. The three first men home were Private Frood,

Digitized by Google



COLONEL, ADJUTANT, WARRANT OFFICERS, STAFF SERGEANTS AND SERGEANTS.

2ND. BTN., 1909.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B " L

Digitized by Google

E Company; Private Maude, B Company; and Private Jones, D Company.

Cricket.—Very little cricket has been played in the battalion, with the exception of the Inter-Company Competition, which was won by C Company.

Tug-of-War.—A tug-of-war competition was held in the battalion, and after an easy pull A Company, who had been receiving private tuition from the champions of the Army, 3rd Leinster Regiment, defeated H Company in the final.

Boxing.—A regimental boxing competition was held, the undernamed being declared the winners:—

Boys: Boy Stanley, C Company.

Feathers: Private Dowd, D Company.

Lights: Private Upton, C Company.

Middles: Dr. Dale, C Company.

A six-round contest was fought between Sergeant Mounteney and Lance-Corporal Poole, the latter being declared the winner after an extra round had been fought.

Bayonet Fighting.—A company team competition was held during the year, and also an individual competition. B Company won the team competition, and Lance-Corporal Foulstone, of C Company, won the individual.

Hockey has just been started in the battalion, and a regimental team has been entered for the Army Cup. There are many promising players, and in time it is hoped that the battalion will take a prominent place in the hockey world.

Extract from Record of Services of 95th Regiment

13th December, 1833.—They were ordered on board the *Marquis of Huntley*, transport, at Plymouth Sound, where they lay till the 8th January, 1834. Sailed and arrived in the Cove of Cork on the 10th.

11th January, 1834.—Went to Ballinacurra in steamer, disembarked, and marched to Midleton the same day.

13th January, 1834.—Marched to Fermoy, where several cases of cholera occurred among the men, and furnished detachments to Clogheen and Mitchelstown.

31st July, 1834.—Marched to Templemore, in the county Tipperary, and furnished detachments to Killenaule and Thurles.

Digitized by Google

31*st January*, 1835.—Marched to Fermoy to join the service companies, and arrived on the 4th February.

28*th February*, 1835.—The service and depot companies consolidated. The regiment furnished detachments from this station to Buttevant, Rathcormack, Mill Street, Bandon, Skibbereen, Mitchelstown, Charleville, Mallow.

August, 1835.—The regiment marched to Templemore: the 1st Division on 30th August under the command of Major Wrottesley, the 2nd on the 31st under command of Captain Alcock, and the Head-quarter Division on the 4th September under the command of Major Maclean. Detachments were furnished from this station to Killenaule, Thurles, Roscrea, Barrisoleagh, New Inn, Golden, Bansha, Cappawhite.

. . . . . .

March, 1836.—The regiment marched to Birr, in the King's County, the 1st Division on the 18th March under the command of Captain Fraser, the 2nd Division on the 19th under Lieut.-Colonel Campbell.

Detachments were furnished from this station to Banagher, Shannon Harbour, Eyrecourt, Laurencetown, Portumna, and Burrisokane.

B. F. B. H.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

FIELD-MARSHAL EARL ROBERTS, K.G., V.C.

HON. COL. 3RD BTN.

"I am very glad to send a photograph of myself for the second number with best wishes for the success of the journal."

To face p. 79.

Digitized by Google

IX

3RD BATTALION NOTES

THIS year the battalion assembled for training for the first time as a unit of the Special Reserve.

Lieut.-Colonel L. S. Gordon Cumming (late the Sherwood Foresters) was appointed to the command of the battalion on 7th November, 1908, vice Colonel Hon. A. N. Curzon, who retired after the completion of his period of command.

Major and Hon. Lieut. Colonel Vernon Mellor resigned his commission on 1st December, 1908.

He served for twenty-eight years, during the whole of which he devoted himself to doing everything possible in furthering the interest and welfare of the battalion, and it was with great regret that his brother officers and the battalion in general heard of his resignation.

Major B. Fletcher was granted leave from annual training pending the resignation of his commission, which appeared in the *London Gazette*, dated 24th August, 1909.

Captain H. E. D. Wise was granted the honorary rank of Major on 26th July, 1908.

Captain and Adjutant C. R. Mortimore has been granted a two years' extension of his appointment from 6th March, 1909.

Colonel Gordon Cumming applied early in the year for permission to train again at Grantham, and wrote to Lord Brownlow, asking him to kindly allow us to encamp in Belton Park. Unfortunately the Grantham Range had been closed as dangerous, stopping any chance we had of going there.

In the end it was decided at head-quarters that the Recruits' Musketry and Battalion Training should take place at Strensall Camp, near York, on the following dates: Recruits' Musketry, 21st May, 1909, to 20th June, 1909. Annual Training, 21st June, 1909, to 10th July, 1909.

Digitized by Google

In order to raise the strength of the battalion the War Office, in March, 1909, opened it for recruiting in the 12th Regimental District (Suffolk) and in London for fifty recruits.

The result has been most satisfactory: the battalion is very nearly up to its full establishment, and although we cannot help regretting that Derbyshire recruits are not forthcoming in sufficient numbers to fill the ranks of the 3rd Battalion, yet we have every cause to congratulate ourselves on the stamp of recruit sent us from these two sources.

Recruits' Musketry (one month) on 21st May, 1909

The recruits assembled at Derby, and proceeded to Strensall to fire Table "A," Recruits' Musketry Course.

Strength of party.—Officers: Captain and Adjutant C. R. Mortimore, Captain C. D. Harvey, Lieutenant A. B. Wayte, 2nd Lieutenant F. A. H. Mayers (5th Middlesex Regiment, attached for duty). Regular establishment, 31; advance party, 15; recruits, 172. Total: 4 officers, 1 warrant officer, and 217 men.

The recruits (excluding eighteen who had only completed three months' service at the Depot) had all previously served five months' drill on enlistment, and having been previously dismissed to their homes, were now called up to complete their month's musketry, making a total of six months' training on enlistment.

It was ruled that recruits who fired Table "A" this year were to attend the fifteen days' training only, and were not to fire the trained soldier's course.

On assembly of the recruits' party there were only four absentees.

On arrival in camp we found all our tents pitched for us. This had been done by the detachment of 3rd South Staffordshire Regiment, who had very kindly volunteered to do it; and later we were only too glad of an opportunity of assisting their 4th Battalion in the same way.

It was very noticeable what a great improvement there was in the training of the Special Reserve over the old Militia recruit, who used to attend at the Depot for seventy-two days' drill on enlistment only.

Lieutenant C. D. Harvey, Regular Establishment, ceased

Digitized by Google

attachment to the battalion on being promoted Captain in the 2nd Battalion, on the 8th June, 1909.

Colonel Egerton, C.B., Commandant, School of Musketry, Hythe, inspected the recruits on the range on 24th May, 1909, and expressed himself as extremely pleased with what he saw of their musketry work. He had previously reported very favourably on their work at the Depot.

Major-General Sir D. Haig and Brigadier-General Altham inspected the recruits in camp on 14th June, 1909, and commented favourably on their drill and physique.

Captain and Quartermaster F. Tyler and servant joined the detachment on 15th June, 1909.

The Musketry Course (Table "A," Recruits) was finished on 16th June, 1909. The shooting on the whole was very fair, considering that it was the first time that some of the men had handled the short rifle, and the new course is by no means an easy one.

The conduct of the recruits in camp was exceptionally good.

Annual Training, 1909.—The battalion assembled at Derby on 21st June, 1909, and proceeded to Strensall Camp the same day, for fifteen days' training and six days' musketry.

There was only one absentee from assembly. The strength of the battalion on arrival in camp was 17 officers and 507 other ranks.

In addition to this total there were seventy-three 3rd Battalion recruits drilling at the Depot, it being decided that recruits with less than three months' service could not attend camp.

Two men were granted leave from the annual training; two were found permanently and four temporarily unfit.

The Trained Soldiers' Course, "Table B," was fired during the latter half of the training, commencing on 1st July, 1909. Unfortunately the weather was unusually bad, and constant rain interfered with outdoor instruction.

The 192 recruits who had previously fired "Table A," and who were allowed to attend the fifteen days' training only, returned to Derby on the 5th July under charge of Lieutenant C. C. Schneider and eight Colour-Sergeants.

They were then settled up with and dismissed to their homes, Lieutenant C. C. Schneider and Colour-Sergeants rejoining at Strensall the same evening.

Digitized by Google

Winner of "Lord Roberts Shield" for best shot of Officers—Captain J. N. Meares.

Best Battalion Shot—Sergeant A. Smith (Special Reserve).

Best Shooting Company—A Company (Captain H. Howorth's).

The battalion was inspected by the Colonel Commanding No. 6 District (Colonel F. E. Wallerstein) on the 9th July, 1909, the day before breaking up.

He expressed himself much pleased with the turn-out, appearance, and drill, and before dismissing the battalion he informed it that he intended making a most favourable report as the result of his inspection.

On 10th July, after heavy rain the whole night, the battalion entrained at Strensall at 5 a.m. and arrived at Derby at 8 a.m.

The men were then settled up with and dismissed to their homes.

. . . . . .

The regimental sports were held, as usual, towards the end of the training. The weather was fine, the track indifferent; still, some good racing was witnessed. The novelties in the events were long and high jumps (in the latter of which Private Bell, E Company, though having put out his wrist, pluckily continued jumping, and was only beaten, after a close contest, by Private Hollingsworth, also of E Company), and a swimming relay race. Originally the suggestion of Colour-Sergeant Westerman, the event proved a very popular one, the winning team being A Company, whose leader was Private Brown, a fine swimmer. The tug-of-war was won by F Company; while E Company carried off first prize in the football sixes. In the band race Boy Kanter, playing the cornet, won by a short head from the big drum; while considerable amusement was afforded by tilting at the bucket and the boot race. An open event, one mile, attracted a good many entries, the winner being Private Wilkinson, of the Border Regiment; the regimental quarter-mile was won by Oxley, of G Company. The regimental band, under Sergeant D. A. G. Bloomfield, contributed to the enjoyment of the afternoon; and there was a goodly concourse of spectators to watch the events.

The following extracts from an old Regimental Order Book

Digitized by Google

of the 3rd Battalion, during its embodiment nearly one hundred years ago, are interesting.

The battalion was embodied on 29th March, 1803, and remained so for thirteen years, until after the surrender of Napoleon and his incarceration in the island of St. Helena in February, 1816.

The following order, which is the first in the book, is, unfortunately, not a very complimentary one so far as the 3rd Battalion was concerned :—

Garrison Orders. HYTHE, 1st January, 1812.

It is with the utmost regret and surprise that Maj General Sir John Murray has heard of the disgraceful and mutinous conduct of some of the Regiments in Garrison at Hythe, on the evening of the 26th ultimo, and he has to lament that no Regiment (the 23rd excepted) is totally free from blame in as far the Major General has yet had an opportunity of examining this transaction, he must also acquit the Kings County Militia, further than a few of their Volunteers who appear to have been present at the beginning of the Riot at the Dukes Head, but as the Maj. General has exempted those two Corps from blame, he thinks it necessary to point out the Derby as infinitely the most culpable; until this affair is thoroughly sifted, & the ringleaders detected, Sir John Murray is under the necessity of resorting to measures which he would have wished to avoid, but he cannot overlook so flagrant a Breach of duty, it is therefore his most positive orders, that no Non Commissioned Officer or Soldier of the Derby Militia (duty excepted) quit the Barrack ground, unless he has a pass signed by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, or if an Officer's Servant, signed by his master, and these passes shall on no account exceed two hours, nor extend after 7 o'clock in the evening.

The Major General further informs the Derby Militia that no man shall from this date be permitted to go on Furlough, and these orders shall continue in force till the Regiment appears sensible of the enormity of their Offence, and till those that misled the others are given up.

With respect to the 2nd Battalion 95th and Staff Corps, it is further ordered that the Rolls of these Regiments shall be called at Retreat Beating, and that no man shall after-

Digitized by Google

wards quit the Barracks under any pretence, unless he is an Officer's Servant, and then he must be furnished with a pass, the Rolls to be frequently called, and all absentees to be sent after by a Corporal and a file of men, and conducted to the main Guard.

The Major General does not find it necessary to lay any restriction on the Kings County Militia, and hopes they will continue to deserve every indulgence which is consistent with the rules of the Service, and orders of the Garrison which he can allow.

Sir John Murray on this Occasion must point out to the Officers in general, and the Non-Commissioned-Offs. that they are on no account to allow their Guards to be forced, and that in the event in the course of their Service, they should ever be again placed in a similar situation to that in which the Town and Main Guard were placed on the evening of the 26th inst, they are after using every persuasion to induce the offenders to disperse, to endeavour to mark or seize them, to repel an attack force, and the consequences will not be laid to their charge. Major General Sir John Murray orders that no Non Commissioned Officer or soldier shall on any pretence enter the Dukes Head, and the Town Guard will furnish a Sentry Day and Night at the House, 3 Privates will be added to the Town Guard; the Officer of the Picquets and the Sergt of the Town Guard will send frequent Patrols to see these orders duly enforced.

By Order of Major General Sir Jno Murray
(signed) E. Eyre, Major.
M.B.

. . . . . .

Regimental Orders. Dover, 23rd April, 1812.

Two Companies beginning with the right will Fire Ball Cartridge every day until further orders; the first Company to be on the Beach immediately beyond Archcliffe at 2 O'Clock, and the next Company at Three, each man to be furnished with 6 rounds which are to be fired singly, every man that is not sick, on Duty, or employed on the Kings works, to fall in with their respective Company. The Officers belonging to each Company will of course attend.

. . . . . .

Digitized by Google

Dover, 18th Jany, 1813.

Garrison Orders.

Major General Barlow observed at this mornings Parade that a very great number of the Firelocks (during the Feu-de-Joie) did not go off; this he cannot attribute to the badness of the Arms, but the improper manner in which the flints must have been put in, the Major General therefore calls upon the Commanding Officers of Corps, to see that the Officers Commanding Companies pay particular attention to this very essential part of their duty, viz. the causing their men to fix their Flints in the prescribed manner.

. . . . . .

Dover, 11th December, 1813.

Garrison Orders.

Major General Barlow hears with much concern and displeasure the Riotous and Unsoldierlike behavior of several Soldiers of the Derbyshire and Galway Regt of Militia last evening in the Public-Houses and Streets of the Town, such conduct is not only highly disgraceful to the Character of a Soldier and subversive of Military Descipline but may moreover if not timely checked and corrected be productive of very evil consequences, the Major General has made great allowances of late on account of the men who have volunteered from the Militia to the Regular Army, and the Drunkenness that has taken place from the money that has been paid to these people, but he will not upon any account permit these excesses to degenerate into Quarrels, Broils, and Bloodshed, and he trusts that the sentiments and admonition he expressed this morning to those concerned will have the desired effect, and restore that Harmony and Good Will which ought always to subsist amongst Brother Soldiers.

A Board consisting of the Commanding Officer of each Regiment of Militia will assemble this morning in Dover Castle, Lieut Colonel Baird, President, in order to inquire into the causes of the violent disturbances & outrage above noticed, and to ascertain if possible who were the occasion of it.

. . . . . .

Digitized by Google

Cork, 26th March, 1814.

Garrison Orders.

It having been represented to Major General Forbes that Officers and their servants make a practice of leaping horses in the Fields adjacent to the New Bks to the great prejudice of the tenants thereof; He therefore directs that such a practice will in future be discontinued, and that in the event of a similar complaint on the subject he must be under the necessity of dealing very unfavourably with the first person found in the act of disobeying this order.

. . . . . .

Cork, 18th April, 1814.

Regimental Orders.

His Grace the Duke of Devonshire having been pleased to appoint William Gale Esq, to be Captain of a Company in the Derby Regiment of Militia, commissioned 26th February, 1814, he is to be obeyed as such, and the Commanding Officer orders Captain Gale to be posted to the vacant Company late Captain Heathcotes.

. . . . . .

Cork, 6th May, 1814.

Brigade Orders.

The improved appearance of the Derby Regt is very satisfactory to the Major General, and he will have much pleasure in reporting to his superiors, the attention of Major Bilbie, and the very soldierlike manner in which the Parade was commanded by Colonel Halton.

The Major General directs the attention of the Commanding and Field Officers to the instruction of the young Officers who have just joined.

The Books and every part of the Derby Regt's Economy are highly creditable to Colonel Halton, Majors Gladwin and Bilbie, and to the Staff and other Officers.

(Signed) BEN FORBES, *Major General.*

. . . . . .

Cork, 4th July, 1814.

Memorandum.

Major General Forbes has much pleasure in communicating the observations of the Commander of the Forces

Digitized by Google

upon the last inspection to Colonel Halton, the Derby Militia.

Commander of the Forces observations on the Half Yearly Inspection of the Derby Militia.

The very favourable report made by Major General Forbes on the state of the Discipline, Interior Economy, & General Good Conduct of the Derby Regiment is much gratifying to the Commander of the Forces.

The Full and Complete manner in which the Major General has entered into, and reported on the several different heads of Service in his Confidential Report, is highly satisfactory. The Orderly and Soldier like conduct of it under Arms and in Quarters, fully justifies the praise bestowed upon it by the Major General in his Brigade Order, and Sir George Hewitt requests that his thanks may be communicated to the Commanding Officer for his zeal & assiduity and to the Regiment for its good Conduct, which may fairly be attributed to the uniform system established by Colonel Halton for the Government of this Corps.

. . . . . .

Cork, 18th September, 1814.

Garrison Order.

Upon the departure of the Derbyshire Regiment the Major General should think it encumbent on him to express those sentiments which are merited by the Corps, that has invariably conducted itself with every respect since he has had the honour of having it under his orders were it not that the Regiment's established Character for discipline and regularity renders it unnecessary for him to say more than that the same has been ably maintained under the command of Major Bilbie during the service in Ireland.

. . . . . .

Plymouth Dock, 25th Jany, 1816.

Garrison Orders.

The Derbyshire Regiment of Militia will march in two Divisions to Derby for the purpose of being disembodied, they will commence their March, the first Division on Monday, the 29th, and the 2nd Division the following day.

C. R M.

Digitized by Google

X

4TH BATTALION NOTES

SINCE last year Lieut.-Colonel R. Brittan has left owing to ill-health, after commanding the battalion for a little over one year. He was Adjutant of the battalion for a period of seven years, including the time the battalion was embodied during the war in South Africa, and for his services on that occasion he received the D.S.O. Lieut.-Colonel Brittan joined the 1st Battalion in 1885 at Kilkenny; he passed the whole of his line service in that battalion, and was for some years Gymnastic Instructor at Colchester.

Lieut.-Colonel J. Didham, who has been promoted to the command of the battalion, joined the 4th Battalion in May, 1880, and is the last of the old Royal Sherwood Foresters. He served for three years in the Militia, and passing into the line, was gazetted to the 1st Battalion, then at Athlone; he has also served in the 2nd Battalion. On retiring on retired pay, after about eighteen years' line service, he rejoined the 4th Battalion in 1901.

2nd Lieutenant R. Heymann, since last year, has passed into the line, and has been posted to the 1st Battalion Worcestershire Regiment.

Lieutenant T. J. Sheild has been posted to the battalion on transfer from the Royal Field Reserve Artillery, and 2nd Lieutenant T. H. Hudson has been gazetted on probation.

An addition of two Captains and two Subalterns has been made to the regular establishment, and Captain R. P. Sadler and Lieutenant W. T. Stackhouse, both from the 2nd Battalion, have been posted; also Sergeant Harbidge and Sergeant Oakley to the new appointments of Orderly-room Clerk and Cook-Sergeant respectively.

During the past year a large number of members of the regular establishment of some years' standing have left the battalion. Sergeant-Major W. Harwood retired to pension

Digitized by Google

during training after nearly twenty-four years' service, the last eleven of which were with the battalion, and the last five as Sergeant-Major. He served with the battalion throughout the period it was on active service in South Africa, when he gained the Distinguished Conduct Medal, and his retirement was sincerely regretted in all ranks of the battalion. He now holds the post of Pensioner Recruiter at Nottingham. He was succeeded by Sergeant-Major A. Harwood, who rose to the rank of Warrant Officer in the 1st Provisional Battalion at Shorncliffe, having left the 1st Battalion at the Curragh as a Sergeant in 1898.

Another loss to the battalion was in the retirement to pension of Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry G. Norman on the 11th April after eleven years' service in that capacity. His appointment was filled by Colour-Sergeant Pullen; and Sergeant Brompton was promoted to fill the vacancy thus caused in the rank of Colour-Sergeant, his place being taken by Sergeant Coxon from the 2nd Battalion.

Colour-Sergeant Tatham retired to pension and civil life in Newark on 2nd November, 1908, after twenty-four years' service, including ten on the Permanent Staff. His place was filled by Colour-Sergeant England from the 3rd Battalion.

Colour-Sergeant Young was posted to the 6th Territorial Battalion on the 7th November, 1908, and was replaced by Colour-Sergeant Foulds from the 2nd Battalion.

Sergeants Roberts, Howard, Hervey, and Margerison have also taken their discharge, and Sergeants Grosvenor, Mansell, Terry, and Oakley have been posted to fill these vacancies; and Sergeant Fox, from the 2nd Battalion, has taken the place of Sergeant Oakley on the appointment of the latter to the post of Cook-Sergeant.

On May 7th a small party of recruits commenced their Recruits' Musketry Training at Chilwell Park. After from three to five months' drill at the Depot they shaped remarkably well, and showed a marked improvement on the recruits under the old conditions. Captain W. G. Johnson and 2nd Lieutenant H. C. Cain were called up for duty with this party. The course being completed a few days before the battalion assembled, camp was pitched for the battalion by the recruits—arms, clothing, and equipment having been brought from Newark.

Digitized by Google

The battalion assembled at Chilwell on June 7th, and the men were armed for the first time with the new Lee-Enfield short rifle. The annual course was fired on the Trent Range, and the battalion average worked out at 69. F Company made the highest average, and will consequently hold the shield during next training. With the exception of three days just before dismissal, the weather was fine, but very cold for June. Owing to the curtailed period of training, and the consequent high pressure necessary to get through the work, it was deemed impossible to organise the usual regimental sports, and the entertainment provided instead consisted of the semi-finals and finals of the inter-company football and tug-of-war ties. The final of the football was won by G Company, which beat B Company; while the two companies left in the final for the tug-of-war were D and B, the former proving victorious. Unfortunately the afternoon was spoilt by rain.

The Inspection was held on the following day, the 24th June, but the weather still continued very wet. The battalion was held in readiness to parade in Review Order with great-coats for about two hours; at about noon the Inspecting Officer, Colonel F. E. Wallerstein, arrived, and was only able to inspect the books before dinner. In the afternoon companies were inspected at lecture, kits, and marching order in the dining-tents, and, as the weather somewhat improved, musketry and judging distance outside.

On the 26th the battalion was dismissed at Beeston.

Past History

The following short sketch of the past history of the 4th Battalion is taken from *The Historical Record of the Royal Sherwood Foresters*, a very interesting book compiled in the year 1872 by Captain A. E. Lawson Lowe, at that time an officer in the regiment. From the large number of copies of letters and addresses delivered to the regiment by officers of high rank, public bodies, etc., from time to time, recorded in this volume, a proof is given of its having gained a high reputation in many parts of England, as well as in Scotland and Ireland, for smartness of appearance, steadiness on

Digitized by Google

parade, gallant behaviour in times of emergency, general good behaviour in camp and in quarters, and readiness to volunteer for active service abroad with the Regulars whenever men were required.

Although the regiment only dates back to the year 1775 in its present form, men of the county of Nottinghamshire have served in successive county Militia regiments from the time of King Alfred the Great. It is probable that the Nottinghamshire Militia fought in the army under King Harold II when he defeated an army of about 60,000 Norwegian invaders at Stamford Bridge, and in less than a week met the Normans at Hastings, and after contending for a whole day against the most practised warriors in Europe only succumbed to stratagem.

But the earliest record of Nottinghamshire troops is in 1135, when the Militia of the county fought gallantly at the Battle of the Standard in Yorkshire against the Scotch, and again in 1298 at the Battle of Falkirk. They gained fame as the Nottinghamshire archers at the battles of Neville's Cross and Cressy in 1346, and Poictiers in 1356, and again during the Welsh Rebellion in 1402. At Agincourt, in 1415, they fought for the first time as "Sherwood Foresters," and this title has been maintained by the Nottinghamshire Militia ever since. In 1558 bows and arrows were abolished, and arquebusses took their place. During all the civil wars from 1537 the Nottinghamshire Militia always remained loyal to the Crown, and assisted in the gallant defence of the town and Castle of Newark against the Roundheads during three vigorous sieges covering a period of sixteen months, after which King Charles I was compelled to order the Governor of the town to deliver up the town to the Parliamentary Commissioners, which was done on 6th May, 1646. Upon the cessation of hostilities the Militia was nearly entirely disbanded, to be again raised in 1757. At first there was violent opposition to the enforcement of the Ballot in Nottinghamshire and many other counties, and a great riot took place in Mansfield. For several years the county continued to pay heavy levies to the Crown in default of raising the Militia, but the strong feeling was gradually overcome, and on June 13th, 1775, a meeting held at Mansfield, under the presidency of the Duke of Newcastle, unanimously resolved that the

Digitized by Google

Nottinghamshire Regiment of Militia should be raised, and soon afterwards this was accomplished.

On May 20th, 1776, the regiment assembled at Nottingham for the first time for twenty-eight days' training under the command of Colonel Lord George Sutton, with the title of the "Forty-second or Nottinghamshire Regiment of Militia," and consisted of a Grenadier company, a Light Infantry company, and six ordinary companies. The Grenadier company was composed of picked men who averaged more than 5 ft. 11 in. in height. The original uniform worn by the Nottinghamshire Militia consisted of a wide-flapped red coat, faced with black and lined with white, cut away to show the lower part of the waistcoat, and having broadly turned-up laps; three-cornered hat with black cockade; white kerseymere waistcoat and breeches; long black gaiters and buckled shoes. The hair of all ranks was powdered and queued, and the face closely shaven. The regiment was armed with musket and bayonet, the barrels of the former kept bright; the weight of musket and bayonet was 11 lbs. 4 oz., the length of the barrel 3 ft. 3 in., and the diameter of the bore $\frac{3}{4}$ in. To inaugurate the formation of the regiment a ball was given by the officers in Nottingham Castle on June 14th, and a Guard of Honour composed of two companies did duty upon the occasion. The men were dismissed to their homes on June 16th, their arms and accoutrements being deposited in Nottingham Castle, which for some years continued to be used as the regimental stores.

On April 13th, 1778, the Nottinghamshire Militia was embodied for permanent duty on account of the alliance of France with the rebellious American colonies, and on June 10th left Nottingham for Hull to protect that port from any attempted invasion by the French.

During the time that the Nottinghamshire Militia was quartered at Hull the men acquired such proficiency in shooting as to obtain the soubriquet of the "Nottinghamshire Marksmen," a name that was retained by the regiment for many years, and was even occasionally used in official documents.

Many quaint and curious advertisements for Militia substitutes appeared in the provincial newspapers about this time. The following, from the *Nottingham Journal*, may be quoted as an example:—

Digitized by Google

"WANTED—ABLE SUBSTITUTES

To serve in the 'Nottinghamshire Marksmen,' or 42nd Battalion of Militia, for the space of three years; commanded by the worthy Lord George Sutton, and now quartered in the delightful and plentiful town of Kingston-upon-Hull, where excellent ale is sold at only three pence the whole quart; fish, of the best quality, at one penny per pound, and shambles meat at a lower rate than in most towns in the Kingdom.

"Young men of spirit and activity, from the age of 17 to 30, and from 5 feet 4 to 5 feet 10 inches high, disposed to engage, will be paid a handsome bounty by applying to Mr. S. CRESSWELL, printer, Nottingham.

"Substitutes for the Militia who enter their names, agree to serve, and duly attend to be enrolled before the Deputy Lieutenants, next Monday, will be welcomed to a good English ordinary of roast beef and plum pudding at Mrs. Scott's at the Eight Bells, and a ticket to see the famous play of 'King Richard the Third' and the famous farce of the 'Jubilee.'

"Those men balloted for the town of Nottingham and willing to serve in person, shall be paid four guineas and a half, receive the county guineas at Hull with many other legal advantages for themselves and families, partake of a good dinner, and have a ticket for the play at night.

"GOD SAVE THE KING."

After remaining at Hull for exactly a year, the "Marksmen" marched to Southsea in two Divisions, and were encamped on the Common.

The officers of the Nottinghamshire Militia in August, 1781, were as follows: Colonel the Right Hon. Lord George Sutton; Lieut.-Colonel the Right Hon. Lord John Pelham Clinton; Major John Cartwright; Captains George Isham Parkyns, George Sutton, William Coape Sherbrooke, Augustus Parkyns, and Harrington Bandin; Captain-Lieutenant John Tracy; Lieutenants John Collishaw, John Smith, Frederick George Byron, Thomas Cood, Thomas Littlewood, Phillip Ellis, and William Champion; Ensigns Squire Rein, William Pritchard, Thomas Hand, William Hamilton, and William

Digitized by Google

Sampson; Adjutant, Lieutenant Richard Birks; Quartermaster, Lieutenant William Johnson; and Surgeon-Ensign John Manners.

During this first embodiment the regiment was moved to the following stations:—

June, 1778: to Hull.
June, 1779: to Southsea.
December, 1779: to Gosport.
June, 1780: to Ranmoor Common, near Dorking.
January, 1781: to Gosport.
March, 1781: to Poole.
May, 1781: to Stokes Bay, near Gosport.
Winter, 1781: in detachments to Andover, Basingstoke, and other places in the vicinity.
Summer, 1782: to Brampton Common, in Kent.
November, 1782: to Newark, with detachments at Tuxford and Retford.
March, 1783: to Nottingham, where the regiment was disbanded.

It was not called out for training until 1788, after which it trained at Nottingham for twenty-eight days every year until the year 1793, when, owing partly to France having treacherously lent assistance to the rebellious American colonies, and partly to the supposed growth of Republican feeling in England, a certain number of Militia regiments were embodied, and the Nottinghamshire Regiment was distinguished by being one of the first. On January 28th the regiment assembled, under the command of Colonel Edward Thoroton Gould, at Nottingham, and on March 4th marched towards the Lincolnshire coast, and on arrival was quartered at Boston with detachments at Spalding and elsewhere in the vicinity.

In the summer of 1794 the regiment moved into Essex and was encamped near Danbury.

In the winter of 1794 to Bramtree, with thirteen detachments in the vicinity.

In 1795 to Ely, with a detachment at Newmarket.

Early in 1796 to King's Lynn, in Norfolk. Here the regiment obtained the soubriquet of the "Saucy Notts."

In 1797 to York.

Shortly afterwards to Hull.

Digitized by Google

Shortly afterwards, in detachments, to Bridlington, Driffield, Hornsea, and Market-Weighton.

May, 1797: to Hull.

May, 1798: to Dimplington, about five miles north of Spurn Point.

December, 1798: to Edinburgh.

June, 1799: to Glasgow.

March, 1800: to Dumfries.

August, 1801: to Kelso.

March, 1802: to Doncaster, Retford, and Newark in detachments; the Doncaster detachment being shortly after divided and sent to Retford and Southwell.

April, 1802, the detachments rejoined at Newark, and the Peace of Amiens having been declared, the regiment was disbanded. The Permanent Staff remained at Newark, which has ever since been the head-quarters of the regiment. The arms, clothing, and accoutrements were deposited in a portion of the Town Hall set apart for the purpose.

After the rupture of the Peace of Amiens the Nottinghamshire Militia was again distinguished by being one of the first regiments to be called out, and in May, 1803, was sent to Dover.

In August, 1803, the regiment was sent in detachments to various parts of the Isle of Thanet.

June, 1804: to Canterbury, where it relieved the Derbyshire Militia.

November, 1804: to Winchelsea and Rye.

In May, 1805, the regiment was called upon to furnish its quota of volunteers for the Line, and on being called upon by the Commanding Officer on parade, more non-commissioned officers and men stepped forward than were required, and this at a time when a fierce and bloody war was raging; and the manner in which the affair was conducted reflects eternal credit on the Nottinghamshire Militia, and elicited a gratifying compliment from the General Commanding which was placed in General Orders and read on parade to every Line and Militia regiment quartered in the district.

June, 1805: to Steyning.

May, 1807: to Portsmouth.

In August, 1807, 225 men (including one whole company with its full complement of officers, N.C.O.'s and men) volun-

Digitized by Google

teered for the Line. The 45th, 59th, and 76th were about this time the favourite regiments with the volunteers of the Nottinghamshire Militia. One of these, Private William Crowder, who joined the 45th Regiment, obtained thirteen clasps to his Peninsula medal, besides being present at the battle of Nive and the affairs of Campo Mio and Tarboz. He died at Mansfield on January 1st, 1871, in his eighty-fifth year.

February, 1808: to Brighton. Here the whole regiment volunteered for active service in Spain. The special thanks of the Government were conveyed to the regiment for the patriotism and loyalty which this offer evinced, and whilst graciously declining the offer, intimated that permission would be granted to any number of men to transfer into any Line regiment then serving in the Peninsula. Accordingly, a great number of men volunteered into the 33rd, 45th, and 59th Regiments.

September, 1808: to Lewes.

February, 1809: to Rye, Winchelsea, and Playdon in detachments.

July, 1809: to Brighton.

November, 1809: to Playdon.

December, 1809: to Basingstoke and Andover.

December, 1809: to Salisbury.

May, 1810: to Plymouth.

On July 8th, 1811, on being called upon by the Colonel on parade to volunteer for service in Ireland, the whole regiment, 900 strong, with the exception of only 14, volunteered.

It is noted that in smaller regiments than the Nottinghamshire as many as 200 were found who objected to serve out of England.

August, 1811: to Dublin, Palatine Square Barracks.

Here the Nottinghamshire Militia had the gratification of being considered the pattern regiment of the whole Division, and consequently was never removed from the capital.

August, 1813: to Colchester.

October, 1813: to Brentwood.

Shortly afterwards to the Tower of London; and detachments were sent to Kew, Epsom, and Guildford.

It was on this occasion that the regiment performed the

Digitized by Google

duties of the Foot Guards for a few days. The Royal Guard was composed of the Grenadier company and the Light Infantry company, and was commanded by Captain Boulton. It remained on duty for two days and two nights at St. James's Palace—the then residence of His Majesty King George III—the Treasury, the Bank of England, and other places, returning to the Tower of London on the morning of November 24th.

The regiment having done Royal duty, was almost immediately afterwards raised to the rank of a Royal regiment, and the facings of the uniform were accordingly changed from black to blue. The title of the regiment became the "Royal Sherwood Foresters or Nottinghamshire Regiment of Militia."

December, 1813: to Deal.

It is here recorded that during the years 1803 to 1813 the Militia contributed no less than 99,755 men to the standing army.

May, 1814: to Yaxley.

July, 1814: to Newark, where the regiment was disembodied after continual service of about 11½ years. Before disembodiment the regiment was presented with new Colours embroidered by the ladies of the noble family of Clinton.

The first training after disembodiment was in 1820, the next in 1825, and the next in 1831, all of which were at Newark; then followed an interval of twenty-one years before the next training took place (at Newark) in 1852. This year the Militia had been reorganised, and the uniform altered and assimilated to that of the Line, silver lace and white metal buttons being substituted for gold lace and brass buttons. The establishment of the Royal Sherwood Foresters was considerably increased and the number of companies raised to twelve; also the regiment became the 59th Regiment of Militia instead of the 42nd.

When the regiment assembled at Newark for training in 1853 the full establishment of 1223 men had been enlisted. Training took place in 1854, and in December of this year, in consequence of the Crimean War, the regiment was embodied and assembled at Newark, where it remained until August, 1855, when it was sent by rail to Aldershot, and from there, on December 26th, proceeded to Athlone and

Digitized by Google

was quartered in that town until May, 1856, when it was sent back to Newark and disembodied in June. On this occasion a great festival was given in Newark in honour of the regiment from funds raised by a general subscription.

In 1857 the arms, clothing, etc., were moved into the existing barracks, which had just been built. The regiment did not train this year, but was embodied in October consequent on the breaking out of the Indian Mutiny, assembled at Newark, and left for Aldershot in December.

In 1858 the regiment was rearmed with the Enfield rifle.

In February the regiment moved to Newcastle-upon-Tyne and a detachment went to Tynemouth. While here a serious riot between English and Irish colliers occurred at Black Hill, and a strong detachment of the regiment, acting in aid of the civil power, succeeded in speedily quelling the disturbance. In September the regiment was sent to Ayr, with a detachment at Glasgow. This year the regiment stood in rifle shooting at the head of the whole British Army, no other Militia regiment being within eighteen points.

In March, 1859, the regiment proceeded to Newark, and was there disbanded. The regiment assembled regularly for many years after this at Newark—the recruits for preliminary drill and the battalion for twenty-eight days' training.

The period up to the year 1872, which takes us to the end of Captain A. E. Lawson Lowe's book, is uneventful, and we conclude with his words :—

"The object of this book will have been attained if, in addition to perpetuating the history of the regiment, sufficient has been recorded of the past services of the Royal Sherwood Foresters to show that whatever part they may be called upon in the future to fulfil, or in whatever trying circumstances they may be placed, they will ever continue to do their duty as true British soldiers—mindful of their reputation, faithful to their country, and, above all, steadfast to their motto—

"LOYAUTÉ."

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX

The 42nd or Nottinghamshire Regiment of Militia

Appointed.	Colonel.	Lieut-Colonel.	Adjutant.
19th Aug. 1775.	Lord George Sutton.	1775. The Earl of Lincoln.	1775. Lieut. Birks.
Jan. 1783.	Hon. Henry Willoughby.	1778. Lord John Pelham Clinton.	1803. Capt. Simon Peter Boileau
1791.	Edward Thoroton Gould.	1781. Edward Thoroton Gould.	1812. Brevet-Captain Jacob Barton.
1819.	Henry Coape.	1791. Thomas Charlton.	1853. Henry Holden.
4th Jan. 1825.	John Gilbert-Cooper-Gardner.	1808. Henry Coape.	1856. John Francis Girardot.
11th April, 1833.	Lancelot Rolleston.	1819. John Gilbert-Cooper-Gardner.	
May, 1871.	Alexander Boddam-Whetham.	1825. Roger Pocklington.	
		1833. Sir Thomas Wollaston White.	
		1852. William Leigh Mellish.	
		1864. Alexander Boddam.	
		1871. Arthur Swan Howard Lowe.	

Digitized by Google

XI

5TH BATTALION NOTES

THE two chief events of the year in the history of the 5th Battalion are the Presentation of Colours and the retirement of Colonel Bemrose from the command. Colonel Bemrose, during the first year of the Haldane scheme, had determined to bring the strength of the battalion to its full establishment. Owing to the success in recruiting the battalion was entitled to send a Colour-party to Windsor on 19th June to receive Colours from His Majesty the King. Lieutenants H. J. Coles and A. J. Owen were the subalterns of the Colour-party. A detachment, including Colonel Bemrose, Major Lewis, and Major Pinder, accompanied the Colour-party to Windsor. The Colours were later received by the battalion at a review of all the Derbyshire auxiliary forces by the Lord-Lieutenant at Chatsworth. This review, in the second year of the Territorial force, must have brought memories of the review at Chatsworth in 1860, in the second year of the Volunteer force.

It was with great regret that the battalion read the notice by which Colonel Bemrose retired from the command. His deep and generous interest in all matters connected with the Volunteers had inspired every man who had served under him with confidence and affection. Colonel Bemrose is a member of a family who have been interested in the Volunteer movement from its beginning, and have provided four of the officers of the local battalion. He joined I Company as a subaltern in 1880, was promoted Lieutenant in 1881, and Captain in 1886. In 1895 he was appointed Honorary Major, and obtained his majority in 1897. He became Lieut.-Colonel and Honorary Colonel in 1900, received the V.D. in 1901, and succeeded Colonel George Gascoyne as commanding officer in 1902. Colonel Bemrose was aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Wilmot, V.C., K.C.B., when the latter was in command

Digitized by Google

COL. W. WRIGHT-BEMROSE, V.D.

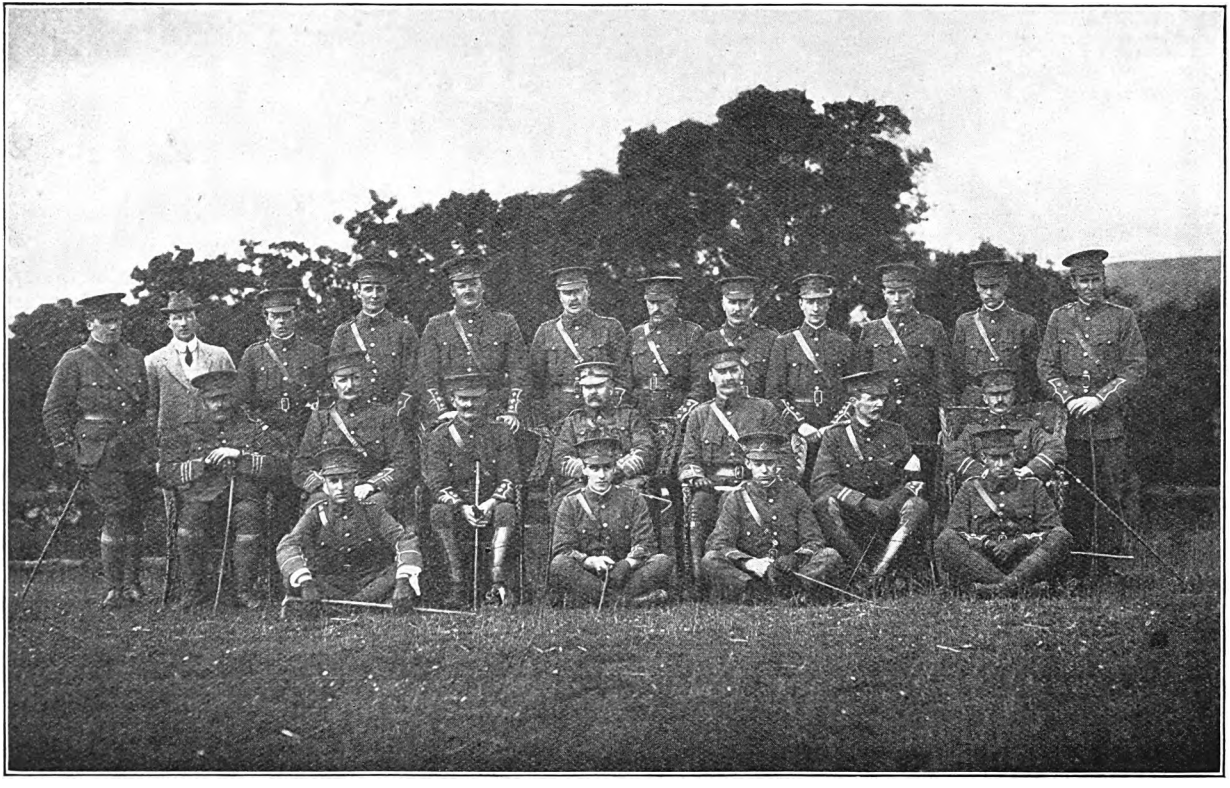
LATE COMMANDING 5TH BTN.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS, 5TH BATTALION, 1909.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

of the North Midland Brigade. It is impossible to recount the many improvements in the comfort of the men of the battalion due to the personal interest of Colonel Bemrose. The high state of efficiency in every branch of military work, and the strength of the battalion at his retirement are proofs of the success of his work as commanding officer. Colonel Bemrose has left with the battalion a gift of inestimable value in the albums which were presented by him while still a captain. These contain a record of the history of the battalion from the formation of the 1st Corps in Derby, and form a unique collection of original letters, documents, photographs, extracts from newspapers, and paintings, showing the evolution of arms and uniform during the fifty years of the life of the battalion.

Colonel Bemrose is succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel Maurice Hunter, whose appointment has given much satisfaction to all ranks. Colonel Hunter joined M Company in 1889, being afterwards transferred to G Company. He became Lieutenant five months later, Captain in 1895, Honorary Major in April, 1904, Major in September, 1904, and Lieut.-Colonel in 1907. Colonel Hunter begins his term of command with a strong and efficient battalion, and with the loyal confidence of the officers, N.C.O.'s, and men. We hope it may be many years before we read of his retirement.

The Scarborough camp, in August, was the first Territorial Brigade Camp. The first week was unpleasantly wet, but during the second week we had many extremely hot days. The early morning parades for physical drill were a new experience to all battalions. We had several very interesting field-days on the moors, and entrenching work occupied a more conspicuous place in the programme than in former years.

The report on the battalion shooting was satisfactory. It is impossible to make comparisons with the previous year, owing to the difference in the courses. The Company Shield has again changed hands, and has been won by C Company for the first time. The signallers are stronger in number than last year, and the result of their examination (viz. ten first-class and five second-class) has been excellent. Lieutenant T. N. Winning has succeeded Major Huskinson as Brigade Signalling Officer.

Digitized by Google

Short History of the 5th Battalion The Sherwood Foresters (Notts and Derbyshire Regiment)

We have to go back to the days of the "fyrd" to find the men of Derbyshire first mentioned as members of a Territorial force, when the Yorkshiremen and the Peak men successfully encountered the forces of King David of Scotland at the Battle of the Standard. But even in more recent times a Volunteer corps existed in Derby many years before the Volunteer Movement of 1859. On 4th June, 1799, Colours were consecrated for the use of a corps of Derby Volunteers by their chaplain, Rev. C. S. Hope, vicar of All Saints, Derby. The life of this corps must have been short. It may have lived for several years after the passing of the Volunteer Act of 1804, but all Volunteer corps (excepting the "Yeomanry Cavalry") were disbanded in 1814. Two years later the ballot for the local Militia was suspended, and during the forty years succeeding the end of the Peninsular War the auxiliary forces were in abeyance. In 1847 a remarkable letter from the Duke of Wellington began a movement to remedy the defenceless state of the country. The agitation grew in strength year by year, but the Government consistently refused to sanction the formation of Volunteer corps under the Act of 1804. The Indian Mutiny, in 1857, emphasised the causes of the movement, but even in face of such a crisis the Secretary of State for War and the Commander-in-Chief opposed the growing demand for official support. In 1858 England was openly denounced throughout France for sheltering Orsini, who had attempted to kill Napoleon III, and the English Ambassador was openly insulted by officers of the French Court. The Volunteer agitation now grew into a clamour. Public meetings were held in almost every town, and pamphlets distributed in every village. The *Times* gave its powerful support, and on 9th May, 1859, published anonymously Lord Tennyson's "Riflemen, Form!" the war-cry of the movement. Three days later the Government gave way. A War Office circular, dated 12th May, 1859, to the Lord-Lieutenant, authorised the raising of Volunteer corps, but stipulating that the entire expense of equipment and maintenance should be borne by each corps.

Digitized by Google

Derby at once showed its appreciation of the circular. On 19th May, only seven days after the circular left the War Office, a public meeting was held in the Guildhall " to consider the necessity of forming a Volunteer Rifle Corps for Derby and District." The Mayor presided, and amongst those present were Sir H. S. Wilmot, Bart. (father of the future Colonel), Messrs. T. W. Evans, M.P., M. Mundy, M.P., George Gascoyne, J. G. Crompton, and C. E. Newton. A committee was elected, and names taken for the new corps. On 16th June the War Office officially accepted the corps, to consist of one company of one hundred all ranks. The letter from the War Office stated : " The Volunteer Force of each county will take precedence according to the date of formation of its first company, and the various companies formed in any county will rank within the county on the same principle. The force raised in the county of Derby will therefore rank sixth in the entire kingdom, and the present company will be numbered as the first in the county of Derby." The five counties ranking senior to Derbyshire in order of precedence were Devonshire, Middlesex, Lancashire, Surrey, and Pembrokeshire, while the neighbouring counties of Nottingham and Leicester ranked twenty-eighth and thirty-first respectively. Within the years 1859 and 1860 Derbyshire had raised sixteen corps, which number was later increased to twenty-two. But of these different corps, only those raised in the neighbourhood of Derby formed the material of the future battalion. Only these corps, viz. 1st, 4th, 5th, 12th, 13th, 15th, and 16th, will be mentioned in this record.

The 1st Corps was raised in Derby, and, as we have already described, was officially recognised in June, 1859. It consisted of one company, which elected Mr. C. E. Newton as its first Captain. It is interesting to note that the first Volunteer in Derbyshire to sign the roll was Mr. W. H. Cox (who afterwards commanded the 5th Corps), and that among the names of the first recruits are those of Alex. Buchanan (the future Colonel), Wm. Bemrose, Nathaniel Curzon, and Walter Boden. The first public parade of this corps took place in the Arboretum, on 22nd October, before a huge crowd, consisting of the " Mayor and élite of the town and neighbourhood." The first drill was held on the landing of the Town

Digitized by Google

Hall staircase, but when the number of recruits increased, drills took place between the inner and outer walls of the county gaol.

The 4th Corps was raised in November, 1859, in Derby, under the command of Captain N. C. Curzon.

The 5th Corps was raised among the artisans of Derby in January, 1860, and was called the Artisan Corps. The equipment of the members was provided by public subscription. A second company was added to this corps in July, 1864. The first Captain elected was Mr. W. H. Cox.

The 12th Corps was raised in Butterley in 1860 under the command of Captain W. Jessop. The original company was extended to one and a half companies in 1862, and a full second company added in 1870. All the members of the original company were employees of the Butterley Iron and Coal Company.

The 13th Corps was raised at Belper in 1860, with Captain A. W. Holmes in command.

The 15th Corps was raised in Derby in 1860. Although recruited exclusively in Derby, it was known as the "Chaddesden Rifles," owing to the fact that its first Captain was Captain Robert Wilmot, of Chaddesden. Among the first elected sergeants was Sergeant H. H. Bemrose (the present Sir Henry Bemrose), and the name of T. W. Evans, M.P., occurs in the roll of privates of this corps. A second company was added to the corps in 1868.

The 16th Corps was raised at Ilkeston, under Captain W. H. M. Mundy, in 1860, but was disbanded for inefficiency after a short existence of three years.

In July, 1860, the various county corps were divided into administrative battalions, of which Derbyshire had three. The 1st Administrative Battalion Derbyshire Rifle Volunteers consisted of the various corps in the neighbourhood of Derby, whose histories have been given above. The corps still retained their old designations and uniforms. The uniforms differed in colour and minor details, but in every case included a shako, bearing the badge, viz. a bugle with figure 6 in centre, a frock-coat trimmed with rows of riflemen's knots, and trousers of the same colour. The shako was surmounted either with black cock feathers or a white plume. The colours were some shade of green or grey. After the

Digitized by Google

formation of the 1st Battalion some difficulty was experienced by the Lord-Lieutenant in appointing a Colonel, which was finally settled by the acceptance of the command by Sir Thomas Gresley, Bart. Rifle-butts and a band were provided by public subscription during the first year of the new battalion. The first rifle practice took place on 11th August, 1860, which "was completed, we are happy to say, without accident."

The 1st and 5th Corps attended the review in Hyde Park in 1860, but the most striking event of that year was a historic review of the three Derbyshire battalions at Chatsworth, on 24th October. The town of Derby observed a public holiday, shops and factories were closed, and the population flocked to the review. The *Derby Mercury*, describing the occasion, said: "No such military excitement has been witnessed since Derby was occupied by the friends of the Scotch Pretender." The Chatsworth review was the first of a long series of reviews in which the battalion took part. On many occasions the 1st Derbyshires were mentioned by the London papers as being particularly smart in appearance and in manœuvres. Of these reviews the most important were: Hyde Park reviews of 1863, 1864, 1866, 1876; Chatsworth, 1860, 1865; Manchester, 1870, 1872; Derby, 1867; Bolton Park, 1869; and Leicester, 1871. In 1862 the different uniforms of the various corps composing the battalion were abolished, and all were clothed in scarlet. This was the first Volunteer battalion in England to go into scarlet, a fact which made them conspicuous in many of the above reviews.

The battalion sent four of its members—the only four in scarlet—with the party of five hundred English Volunteers who visited Belgium in 1866 at the invitation of the King of the Belgians. In the following year a return visit was paid by Belgian Volunteers to England, who were entertained at Derby, and a military ball was given in their honour. The huge crowds of Derby people, who welcomed the Belgians to their town, were disappointed that the Belgian giant, a Volunteer described in the *Times* as being eleven feet high, was not included with the party.

In 1861 the Derbyshire Rifle Association was formed. In 1863 Colonel Sir Thomas Gresley resigned the command of the battalion, and was succeeded by Major H. Wilmot, V.C.,

Digitized by Google

who was promoted to Lieut.-Colonel. Major Wilmot had been in command of the 15th Corps since the death of his elder brother, Captain Robert Wilmot, in 1861. Previously he had served with much distinction in the Rifle Brigade, and had won the V.C. at Lucknow. He was Deputy-Judge-Advocate to the Oudh Field Force, and was Judge-Advocate-General in the Chinese War, 1860–1. during which he was present at the burning of the Summer Palace at Pekin.

The strength of the battalion in 1863 was 523 men. In this year the officers began the practice of dining together each month, but this custom was not long-lived. Many other customs originated about this time. The 1st, 4th, and 5th Corps each began an annual soirée, which continued for many years. The soirée of the 15th Corps was first held some years later, and is to-day a most popular Volunteer function, although the dances given by the other corps have been allowed to die. The 15th Corps has also retained its practice of attending church at Chaddesden once a year, which began with the formation of the corps itself. It was an old custom of the 5th Corps to have a Church Parade at St. Alkmund's each half-year, but this is not kept up.

In 1868 the 19th Corps was raised in Derby. It was called the "Elvaston Corps," because its first Captain was Lord Petersham of Elvaston.

A year later the Royal Drill Hall, built by public subscription in Derby, was opened by Lord Vernon. The battalion was now 830 strong. The 20th Corps, raised during 1871, in Long Eaton, was added to the strength of the battalion. The battalion went into camp for the first time in 1873, at Cannock Chase, when they joined the Regular Force engaged in that district in the autumn manœuvres. The entire expense was met by subscriptions. On the arrival of the battalion at Cannock Chase, both the Scottish Borderers and the 95th Regiment sent their bands to play them into camp. This camp was very successful, and was very popular. Since this event the 1st Battalion has encamped at the following places: 1880, 1881, 1885, Aldershot; 1886,. Conway; 1887, 1888, Strensall; 1889 (first Brigade Camp), Worksop; 1890, Skegness; 1891, Bolton Park; 1892, Skegness; 1893, Yarmouth; 1894, Blackpool; 1895, 1896, Yarmouth; 1897, Scarborough; 1898, Skegness; 1899, Aldershot; 1900,

Digitized by Google

Yarmouth; 1902, Salisbury Plain; 1903, Castleton; 1904, Scarborough; 1905, Castleton; 1906, Conway; 1907, Towyn; 1908, Whitby; 1909, Scarborough.

The Battalion Shooting Club was formed in 1879. The strength of the battalion had rapidly increased from 899 all ranks, in 1874, to 1037 all ranks, in 1877. In 1880 the various corps of the battalion were amalgamated into a single corps of twelve companies, which was named the 1st Derbyshire Rifle Corps. The old numbers of the units of the battalion were abolished, and the companies were reorganised. The changes in name were as follows: 1st Corps became A Co.; 4th, B Co.; 1st Co. of 5th Corps, C Co.; 2nd Co. of 5th, D Co.; 1st Co. of 12th, E Co.; 2nd Co. of 12th, F Co.; 13th, G Co.; 1st Co. of 15th, H Co.; 2nd Co. of 15th, I Co.; 19th, K Co.; 20th, L Co.; and M Co. was formed from the surplus half-companies of the 13th and 20th Corps. In 1881 Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., V.C., K.C.B., resigned the command of the battalion, and became Honorary Colonel. He was succeeded by Colonel John Evans, who during the Indian Mutiny had been distinguished at Delhi. He had served in the 9th Lancers and the Inniskilling Dragoons, and wore the Indian medal and the Turkish Medal of Honour. In 1888 the North Midland Brigade was formed, which included the 1st and 2nd Derbyshire, 1st Nottingham Rifles, 4th Derbyshire, and 1st North Staffs Regiment. The 1st and 2nd Derbyshire had previously applied to be granted the place and numbers of Volunteer Battalions of the Territorial Regiment. This application was refused, owing to the opposition of the 1st Notts, who clung to the designation of "Rifle Corps." Sir Henry Wilmot was appointed to the command of the new brigade. In 1889 Colonel J. Evans retired, and was succeeded by Colonel A. Buchanan, one of the earliest Volunteers. Colonel Buchanan retired in 1895, and Colonel George Gascoyne, who had served twenty-eight years with the battalion, was appointed to the command. During Colonel Gascoyne's command the South African War broke out. The battalion sent to the war in 1900 an active service section under Lieutenant Wright, followed later by a draft under Captain T. C. Newbold. In 1901 another active service section was sent out under Lieutenant J. H. F. Marsden. Colonel Gascoyne retired immediately after the South African

Digitized by Google

War, and was succeeded by Colonel Wright Bemrose, who commanded the 1st Battalion until the decease of the Volunteer Force in 1908. Colonel Bemrose was transferred to the 5th Territorial Battalion, and during the first two anxious years of its existence has brought it to its full strength.

T. N. W.

Digitized by Google

XII

6TH BATTALION NOTES

WHEN I wrote last year I said that the 6th Battalion appeared shy of the new Territorial scheme, simply because they did not understand it, but at the same time I ventured a hope that when the scheme was understood our numbers would soon be up to the establishment. I am pleased to say that my hopes have been fulfilled, and that to-day we are full up to our establishment, both officers and men.

Even at the end of last year some companies, those in the Chesterfield district, were nearly up to strength, and it was those companies in the High Peak district that were short. Well, the commencement of 1909 still saw the High Peak wing of the battalion seriously short of men. B Co. (Chapel-en-le-Frith) and C Co. (Ashbourne and Buxton) each required about 60 men, while D Co. (Bakewell) and H Co. (Whaley Bridge) each needed about 45 men to complete establishment. But this was not for long; a series of meetings were arranged by the County Association, at several of which the Duke of Devonshire presided, and before the drill season of 1909 the battalion was full to overflowing. The battalion owes many thanks to the Duke of Devonshire for the zeal and energy he has displayed in helping us to recruit the battalion to full strength.

1909 has been, in a great measure, a year of organisation. The battalion has been reclothed, both in scarlet and in service dress. The dress is now the same as that of the line battalion, except that the helmet has been discarded (except for officers), and the shoulder-plate has the figure 6 and letter T. A great advance was made by supplying the men with boots of same pattern as those supplied to the line battalions. This was very much appreciated in camp, and though the

Digitized by Google

first week was very wet and we had some long marches, practically no men suffered from sore feet.

During the early months of the year the usual company dinners were held and prizes were given for shooting.

These company dinners are a great and useful institution in the battalion, and do much to engender a friendly feeling between officers, N.C.O.'s, and men.

At the dinner held at Clay Cross a new Challenge Cup, presented by the people of the village, given for prize shooting, was presented to Sergeant W. J. Roberts, late Sergeant-Major of the 1st Battalion, who is as energetic a soldier as a Territorial as he was when in the line battalion.

Classes of Instruction in Tactics, Map-reading, etc., were also held during the winter months. These were, as a rule, well attended, and were of great use to all ranks.

Early in the year Colonel W. H. E. Murray, late Royal Scots, took over the command of the Notts and Derby Brigade from Colonel Earl Manvers, and has since thrown himself heart and soul into its training.

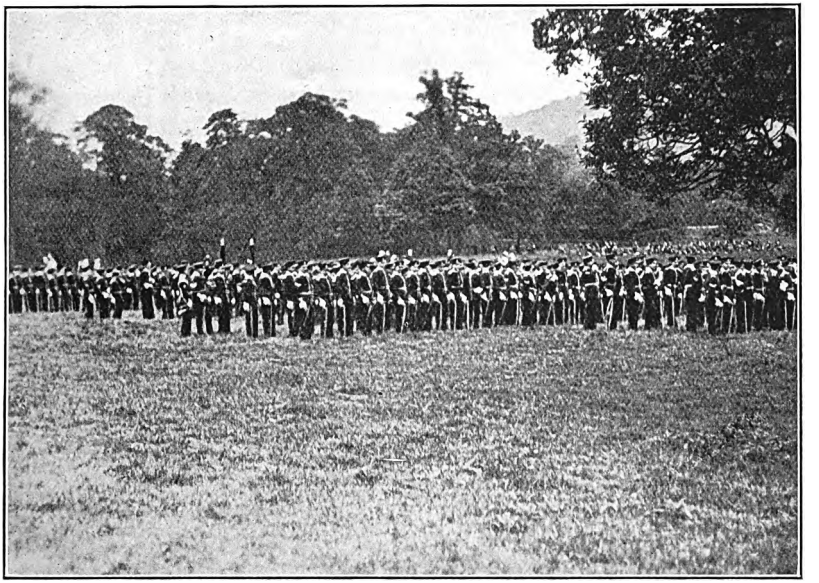
In May he conducted an instructional tour at Chapel-en-le-Frith, which was attended by 16 officers of the battalion, and was much appreciated by them.

The most interesting feature of the year, and one that will stand out from a historical point of view, was the presentation of Colours to the battalion at Windsor Park, on the 19th of June, when the battalion was represented by Lieut.-Colonel Jackson and 23 officers and men, and Lieutenants Saxby and Heathcote received the Colours from His Majesty the King. On the following day the Colours were received at Chesterfield with great demonstration. They were presented to the battalion by the ladies of that part of Derby represented by the battalion.

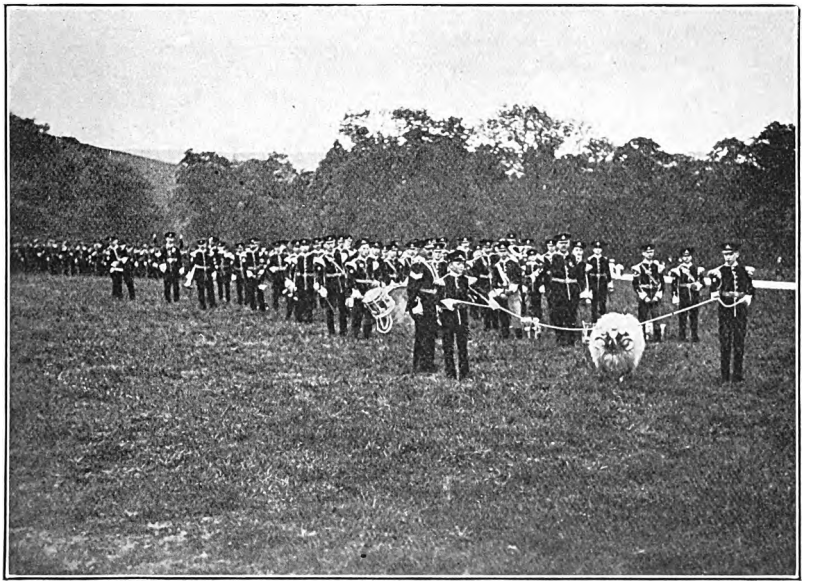
Another very interesting event of the year was the grand review of the Territorial Forces of Derbyshire by the Duke of Devonshire in Chatsworth Park, on July 3rd, when the battalion showed up in good numbers.

Lieut.-General Sir L. J. Oliphant, Commander-in Chief Northern Command, accompanied the Duke, and the troops on parade included the Derbyshire Yeomanry, the Derbyshire Howitzer Brigade of the R.F.A., the 5th and 6th Battalions Sherwood Foresters, the Mounted Brigade, A.S.C.

Digitized by Google



6TH BTN. AT CHATSWORTH.



6TH BTN. AT CHATSWORTH.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

Company, and the Derbyshire Field Ambulance. The review was a great success, but, unfortunately, after the parade rain fell in torrents.

Camps.—A camp was held at Edale at Whitsuntide, from the Friday to the Wednesday. A good number of recruits turned up, as well as a few trained men. The recruits were put through their class firing, whilst the trained men were exercised in small tactical schemes.

The camp was a great success, and we hope in future to hold several week-end camps at Edale in the summer months, chiefly for purposes of class firing.

We are very much handicapped in the battalion for want of ranges, and several of the companies must shoot at Edale. This is a great hardship on the men, as they must put in three attendances at the range—this means losing three days' work.

We are hoping to get a thirty-yards' range at those places where there are no ranges, but they are a long time in coming. The usual cry, no money. Perhaps we shall get some of them this year. This will mean that only one attendance need be made at Edale.

The usual fortnight's training took place at Scarborough, from July 24th to August 8th, and was, as usual, both instructive and enjoyable, and though the weather was very trying, being wet and cold the first week and very hot the second, we had very little sickness. As usual the discipline was good, and though we were worked very hard, we had a really good time and benefited both physically and from a military point of view from our training—officers and men were never keener at their work and more desirous of learning.

We had a good muster in camp, only nine men being absent without leave, and nearly all the men stayed the full fortnight.

There is no doubt but what all ranks are keener as Territorials than they were as Volunteers. Reminiscences of camp, however, were saddened by the death shortly afterwards of Lieut.-Colonel Edward Colles, who had been in ill-health during the training. He had, by several years, the longest service of any officer of the 6th Battalion, having joined in 1884.

He held the Volunteer Officer's Decoration, and for a number of years before attaining field rank commanded the Whaley

Digitized by Google

Bridge Company. He was a most popular officer, for none was keener in his work as an officer, or more concerned about the comfort and personal welfare of the men under his command. By every officer and man his cheery presence will be sadly missed, and the shock which all connected with the Notts and Derby Territorial Brigade felt at the intimation of his death was very great.

Colonel Colles could have had the command of the battalion, on the retirement of Col. Brooke Taylor, but gave way to the present C.O.; and, when the Territorial scheme came into force, in order to remain on the active list, on the curtailment of the battalion, he reverted, at his own request, to the rank of Major.

The following changes and promotions have taken place amongst the officers and permanent staff during the past year.

Officers:

Basil Derbyshire granted commission and posted to H Company.

Capt. J. K. Goodall granted rank of Hon. Major.

Major and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel E. Colles died 21st August, 1909.

Captain R. H. Bond resigned his commission 22nd December, 1909.

2nd Lieutenant F. E. Wintle transferred to 4th D.C.L. Infantry.

Captain A. C. Vallance transferred to 7th Lanc. Fusiliers.

Surgeon Lieut.-Colonel A. Chawner resigned his commission.

Acting Chaplain Rev. J. M. Mills, M.A., and Acting Chaplain Rev. Canon S. H. Molineux resigned their appointments.

4th class Chaplain Rev. Canon E. E. Morris, M.A., to be 3rd class Chaplain.

Captain Atkinson, our Adjutant, whose time was up in August, obtained an extension for two years, much to the delight of all ranks.

Permanent Staff:

Colour-Sergeant J. Musson was discharged to pension 31st March, 1909.

Colour-Sergeant S. Maine posted from 1st Battalion to C Company (Ashbourne).

Digitized by Google

THE LATE COLONEL E. COLLES, V.D.
6TH BTN.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

6TH BTN. MARCHING OUT OF CAMP.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Colour-Sergeant W. Seaton posted from 1st Battalion to B Company (Chapel-en-le-Frith), 19th April 1909.

Sergeant F. Mansell 4th Battalion (Newark), attached for duty during illness of Colour-Sergeant Instructor Young.

Colour-Sergeant W. Jackson posted from 2nd Battalion to B company (Chapel-en-le-Frith), 30th May, 1909.

Colour-Sergeant Instructor W. Seaton transferred to H Company (Whaley Bridge), 29th April, 1909, from B Company.

Colour-Sergeant Instructor A. W. Young discharged to pension (medically unfit), 10th November, 1909.

Colour-Sergeant E. Pullen posted from 4th Battalion (Newark) to D Company (Bakewell), 11th October, 1909.

The battalion is now up to its establishment, both in officers and men, and is likely to remain so.

J. M. C.

Digitized by Google

XIII

7TH BATTALION NOTES

THE past year has witnessed great and memorable changes in the battalion, the principal of these being the exceptional increase in its strength, which occurred during the first six months of 1909.

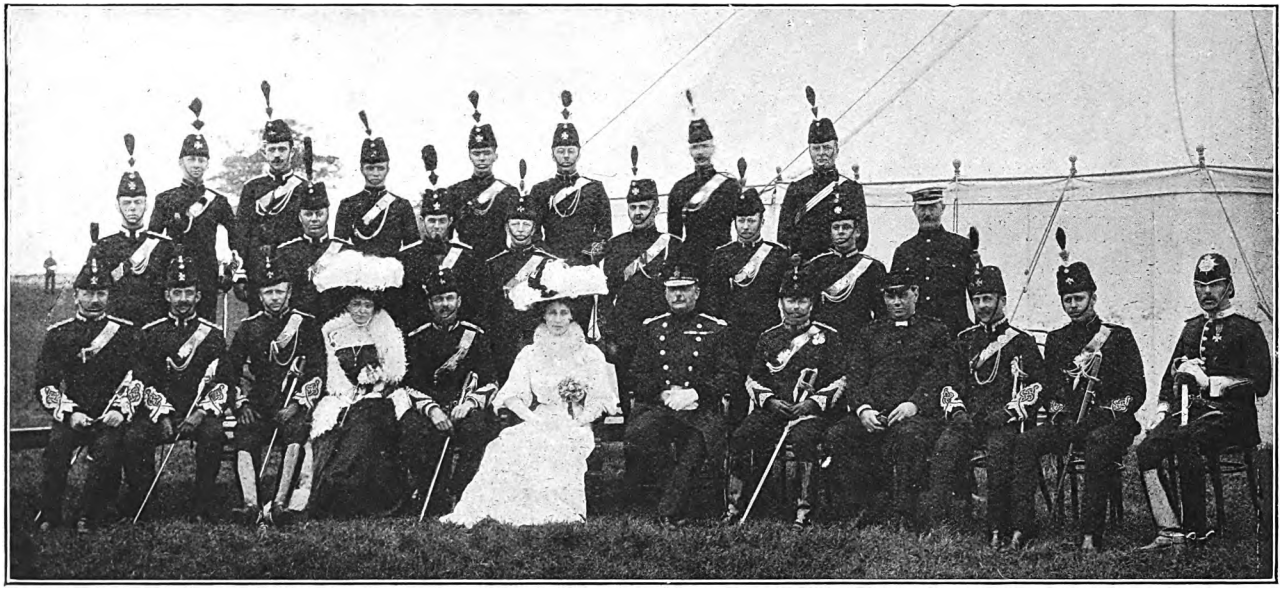
The wave of enthusiasm for enlistment in the comparatively new Territorial Forces, which suddenly arose in the beginning of the year, by no means avoided Nottingham, with the result that nearly 600 applications for attestation in the Robin Hoods alone were received, which resulted in 498 final approvals, when the necessary ordeals of medical and other examinations had been passed through.

The other Territorial units, of which the city to a large extent forms the recruiting area, also received many applicants, so that at the end of the Territorial year, 31st October, 1909, the increase of strength was considerable.

In the case of the Robin Hoods this represents a net increase of strength in "other ranks" for the year of 307, which is very creditable when it is taken into account that 132 N.C.O.'s and men who were serving on an annual engagement on transfer from the Volunteer forces did not extend their service for a further period, and were consequently struck off the battalion strength between the end of March and beginning of July, 1909, and over 60 were struck off strength for other causes.

Different reasons have been assigned for the sudden enthusiasm for enlistment in the Territorial Force which made itself felt in the country in the beginning of the past year, one being the many columns which the *Daily Mail* devoted to the subject, and another, the production of the play entitled "An Englishman's Home." This latter was written by an officer on the Active List of the Army, and intended to depict some of the incidents likely to occur should a hostile in-

Digitized by Google



DUKE AND DUCHESS OF PORTLAND AND OFFICERS 7TH BTN., WELBECK CAMP, 1908.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

vading force find a footing in England, and particularly drawing attention to the inadequacy of partially trained and unorganised defenders, however brave and numerous they might be, and also to the fact that a civilian may not take up arms in defence of "his hearth and home" against the troops of a foreign power, except at the risk of summary execution, unless he belongs to and wears the uniform of a recognised military unit.

Probably these two reasons, and the efforts of all ranks, particularly those of the N.C.O.'s recruiting committee, formed on the suggestion of the Commanding Officer, caused an increased flow of recruits in February. The factor, however, that finally gave rise to the completion of attestations of recruits in numbers sufficient to more than fill the vacancies in the establishment of the battalion, was the visit and exhortation of one whose name is well known to all ranks of the regular battalions, and many others, namely General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., Colonel of the Regiment, and at present G.O.C. Aldershot.

With a view to still further encouraging the efforts of all ranks towards recruiting, and to bring the desirability of joining the Territorial Force, particularly the Robin Hoods, before the men of the city, a smoking concert was arranged to take place at the Victoria Hall, on 3rd March, and tickets of admission were issued to all ranks, with the proviso that they should be distributed to their male friends only who were qualified to enlist. His Grace the Duke of Portland, Hon. Colonel of the Battalion, and General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., together with other well-known gentlemen, promised to attend and address the audience.

The Duke of Portland was unavoidably prevented at the last moment from attending, and it was only through a great deal of good luck, and the fixed determination of Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien to be present, that the audience were not deprived of their "guest of the evening," as owing to the heavy fall of snow and the breakdown of a motor-car it was doubtful until late in the day that he would be able to reach Nottingham in time.

The musical programme for the evening was splendidly arranged for by Major G. A. Wigley, who obtained the services of well-known London and local artistes.

Digitized by Google

By the kind permission of the *Nottingham Daily Guardian* we are able to supply extracts from their publication of the 4th March, in which the full account of the concert appears.

The Victoria Hall was crowded when Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin opened the proceedings by reading a letter from His Grace the Duke of Portland, in which the latter expressed his sorrow at being unable to attend the meeting. He further expressed his failure to understand why that up to the present the young men of the city had not come forward to enlist in the required numbers, but hoped that once they were finally aroused to the desirability of voluntarily serving their country there would be no lack of recruits, and that the men of the city would repeat the example which they had afforded to the country some fifty years previously, in contributing a citizen force which in numbers and efficiency had been the pride of the Midland Counties.

He also desired that his thanks should be conveyed to General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien for his kindness in acceding to the request which he (the Duke) had made to him to attend on the occasion.

Lieut.-Colonel Birkin pointed out that since the first announcement of General Smith-Dorrien's intended visit had been made, the tide of recruits had increased out of all proportion to previous results, and that he had much pleasure in stating that within the last fortnight 250 recruits had been attested, bringing the possible strength of the battalion to more than 900; but that more must be attested to provide against the failure to re-engage of N.C.O.'s and men who were then serving on an annual engagement.

Brigadier-General Archdale, commanding the North Midland Division, stated that only two-thirds of the number required to complete the Territorial Forces in the kingdom had joined during the past year.

He placed the total establishment, 313,000, of the Territorial Force as not a single man too many—in effect the very minimum required—for the defence of the country.

The new organisation had immensely increased the value of the force, and he did not think that the new regulations had proved, in practice, more stringent or irksome than the

Digitized by Google

old. He was glad to say that the North Midland Division, which he commanded, was, in point of numbers, at the top of the list of all the divisions in the Territorial Force.

General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, who was received with great acclamation, said that when he heard that the Robin Hoods were short of men it behoved him to do his best, as Colonel of the Sherwood Foresters, to help to fill the ranks of the 7th Battalion.

The new organisation had drawn all battalions of the regiment closer together, and to show what interest the Regular battalions took in the Robin Hoods' welfare he read the following telegram, received from the Colonel and all ranks of the 2nd Battalion in Ireland :—

"Wish you every success to-night in filling the ranks of the 7th Battalion."

He went on to say that at first he disliked the idea of men having to be asked to join the Territorial Force, as if there was any patriotism in existence such a course would seem unnecessary. The extraordinary success, however, that had recently met the appeal for recruits led him to the conclusion that it was not want of patriotism, but that men were not acquainted with the true object of the Territorial Army, so that when this was clearly explained to them the deficiency of recruits was very shortly remedied.

After dwelling on the organisation of the Territorial Force in general, and the probable duties they would be called upon to perform, he stated that everyone who had seen the British soldier, regular, auxiliary, or colonial, on active service was unanimous in the opinion that the material they had was second to none.

The more one saw of that material the prouder one became, and unquestionably the spirit of men fighting voluntarily in defence of their country must prove an enormous factor in repelling invasion.

Still, they must not allow themselves, or the nation, to imagine that full ranks meant an army capable of resisting invasion: mere numbers would in no case make up for inferior training and defective organisation; events in recent military history testified to that fact. It was almost madness on the part of a rich nation like ourselves not to insist on the provision of adequate insurance of our property in the shape of

Digitized by Google

a force competent to defend it when probably the Regular Forces had been called abroad.

Whether the Territorial Forces would prove capable of that task remained to be proved. The keenness and patriotism of the men in the Territorial Army was delightful to see, and he was convinced that it would be only the all too short period of training that would prevent them arriving at a safe standard of efficiency.

The modern standard of military efficiency was no light one, but the Territorials were not expected to reach that of the Regulars.

Training alone would make the Territorials a success as an army. The Duke of Portland had struck the keynote when he said, " How can you, men of Notts, hope to be successful at cricket or football without practice or without previous training ? "

They must attend annual training and every drill, and in that way alone could they hope to succeed in defending their homes should the hour of trial come.

They must not consider that in joining a rifle club they had fulfilled the rôle of a patriot. The advantage of such clubs was undeniable, but shooting only formed a small part of a soldier's education. Discipline, training of individual intelligence in military requirements and in field movements were absolutely essential.

He was sorry to hear that in the Territorial Force in general there was a shortness of officers. He could not understand how, with the grand material for officers that the country had, there were not plenty of them to fill the vacancies.

In conclusion General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien expressed his gladness to hear how nobly the employers of labour had behaved, not only in doing their utmost to give men facilities for training, but also in going out of their way to induce them to join the Territorial Forces.

He appealed to all ranks to do their utmost to make the force a success, an example to the whole Empire.

Loud and unanimous applause greeted the conclusion of this address, which had been looked forward to for many days by all locally who had the welfare of the battalion and the success of the Territorial Force at heart.

The Rev. H. T. Hayman expressed his belief in the absolute

Digitized by Google

necessity of young men joining the force. Love of country was a very great thing indeed; deeds, not words, were wanted, and after the appeal made that evening he hoped the battalion would be filled to the brim. Ladies also could assist by encouraging young men to stand up for their country.

A vote of thanks was accorded to General Smith-Dorrien on the proposition of Colonel Mellish, seconded by Major G. A. Wigley, and Lieut.-Colonel Birkin was also thanked for providing the concert and occupying the chair, on the proposition of Lieut.-Colonel A. W. Brewill, V.D.

Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin announced that during the interval in the evening's programme 112 recruits had been attested, bringing the battalion's nominal strength at that date well over the 1000.

From this date onwards the supply of recruits for the year was assured, the numbers eventually approved being more than treble those lost through transfers from the Volunteers failing to re-engage for a further period of service.

The carrying out of medical examination, final approvals, and completion of attestation documents kept the limited numbers of the Permanent Staff fully occupied until June, the nights detailed for the two former items during each week not infrequently seeing the last approved recruit and the Permanent Staff leaving head-quarters at the witching hour of midnight.

To illustrate the abnormal response to the call for recruits, we give the battalion monthly increase of strength for the first six months of the year :—

January	Nil	April	18
February	59	May	16
March	331	June	63

To go back to the beginning of the year in recording the most important incidents that occurred each month.

In January, on one night per week, four companies attended at the Corn Exchange, Thurland Street, for physical training, the remaining four being accommodated for this purpose at the Victoria Baths, Sneinton, companies alternately attending at either place.

The Victoria Baths saw the larger parades, as half an hour

Digitized by Google

of the prescribed hour's training was allowed to be reckoned in the use of the swimming bath, reserved for the battalion.

In accordance with the regulations, three full attendances at these parades were allowed to count as one drill for the rank and file.

The course of physical training being new, instruction was first given by the Adjutant and Permanent Staff, and subsequently carried on by company officers and N.C.O.'s.

Throughout this month weekly classes for beginners were held by the Adjutant in signalling and machine-gun mechanical instruction.

Neither class unfortunately received the support that these essential forms of instruction deserve, with the result that the machine-gun section at the end of the training year barely presents its allotted establishment of trained gunners; and the signallers only number eight, or a quarter of the proper number that should be fully trained to provide the battalion with means of communication, without which its efficacy as a fighting unit is badly diminished.

The work of a signaller requires special individual capabilities—good eyesight, intelligence, and ability to write and read well.

However handicapped the battalion may have previously found itself in respect to numbers possessing such qualifications, there should now be no difficulty in obtaining such men, our large increase of strength during the past year being drawn from all social classes and businesses, provided that candidates will present themselves.

When once the elements have been mastered, the work is particularly interesting, calling for individual adaptability to circumstances of the moment, and with a good number of signallers, interesting schemes could be carried out during the drill season, which, with a limited number, have hitherto been found impossible. Captain E. H. Spalding, in addition to his duties as a company commander, has now taken up those of the Signalling Officer, and undergone an examination for an instructor's certificate, and with the help of Lance-Corporal Johnson, acting Sergeant i/c Signallers, who obtained his Assistant Instructor's Certificate at Strensall in 1907, the battalion signallers should prove efficient in all

Digitized by Google

ways, provided that sufficient men present themselves to fill the vacancies.

Insufficient names were received during this month to enable the First Aid Ambulance Class to commence instruction under Lieutenant A. T. Mulhall, R.A.M.C. attached.

On the 8th January Lieutenant Birkin, of the South Notts Hussars, who had recently attended a course of instruction at Hythe, delivered a lecture on musketry to the officers and N.C.O.'s of the Robin Hoods at the Exchange Hall.

Lieutenant A. T. Mulhall was gazetted to the R.A.M.C. (T.F.) on transfer from the battalion, to date from 19th November, 1908, and was attached to the battalion as medical officer, with precedence of rank dating from 15th December, 1906.

Active steps were taken for remeasurement of all ranks for Service Dress Uniform, completion of re-engagement papers for those who were serving on an annual engagement on transfer from the Volunteer Force, for a further period, and also the annual issue of rifles and bayonets from the armoury.

Recruits enlisted in the previous autumn continued drills at the Drill Hall three nights per week.

The Adjutant, Captain C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O., was ordered to report on the coast of Lincolnshire, from Grimsby to Skegness, with a view to selection of camp and training areas for the annual training of the Notts and Derby Brigade, a duty which involved five days' inspection, in bad weather, of flat and unpromising country from a training point of view, and where communication by rail was conspicuous by its absence.

In February company drills commenced at the Drill Hall on one night per fortnight. Physical drills and classes of instruction also continued, with the addition of the Class for First Aid.

Lieutenant T. S. Black was transferred for duty from F to H Company on the 5th of the month.

Active measures were taken in recruiting. Posters were displayed throughout the city, and in the principal places of public entertainment; the managers of the Theatre Royal, Grand Theatre, Empire, and Hippodrome very kindly assisting by allowing N.C.O.'s in uniform to distribute illustrated recruiting cards to their audiences, and also by showing on

Digitized by Google

the stage curtain a lantern slide picture of a sergeant and a private of the battalion, in full dress and service dress respectively.

The N.C.O.'s recruiting committee, under the active management of Colour-Sergeant T. Millington, was particularly hard-working, so that at the end of the month fifty-nine recruits had been secured, through personal applications to O.C. Companies alone.

Lance-Corporal (acting Lance-Sergeant) H. W. Burnham was provisionally appointed to the duties of Sergeant-Bugler from 26th February. On 3rd March the Regimental Smoking Concert, already referred to, was held at the Victoria Hall; its results, and the further efforts to obtain recruits by a march through the town, can be judged from the increase of the battalion by 331 names during the month, these being final approvals.

Drills for the Machine Gun Section and Signallers commenced, and each company paraded once a week at the Drill Hall, recruit parades taking place at the Corn Exchange.

Applications to enlist were received at the Drill Hall on the 8th and 10th of the month, and also after the battalion had carried out a march through the city on the 13th March. This parade took place at 7 p.m., the battalion marching from the Drill Hall to the Market Place, Station Street, Fisher Gate, Bath Street, Alfred Street, Forest Road, Alfreton Road, back to the Drill Hall. The attendance was small and climatic conditions disagreeable, the sides of the streets being heaped with snow in places.

At the end of the month the first issues of drab Service Dress Uniform were made. Free railway ticket warrants for return tickets for all recruits living more than two miles away by rail were issued by the County Association for the first occasion. Notification was given that a standard pattern of boots could be purchased through the County Association, upon which an allowance of half a crown for eight days, and four shillings for the full period of annual camp training would be paid.

On Saturday, the 27th March, a Regimental Instruction Tour was held for officers and N.C.O.'s at Melton Mowbray, under the direction of the Adjutant.

The officers assembled at the Harborough Hotel on that

Digitized by Google

afternoon, the N.C.O.'s joining them early on the following morning. Thirteen officers took part in the tour, and twenty-five N.C.O.'s, the latter being limited to four per company, all returning to Nottingham on the Sunday evening.

At the end of this month 132 N.C.O.'s and men were struck off the strength of the battalion on the expiration of their period of engagement on transfer to the Territorial Force.

The services of the following well-known and respected N.C.O.'s of the battalion also came to an abrupt termination on their reaching the age-limit laid down for sergeants, as, owing to the large numbers of supernumerary N.C.O.'s on the strength of the battalion, the Officer Commanding the Notts and Derby Brigade regretted that he was unable to give special sanction for their retention for a further period in the Service.

Quartermaster-Sergeants: W. Comery, W. R. Walton, H. Tomkins; Quartermaster Armourer-Sergeant F. Dominic; Colour-Sergeants: G. E. C. Allsopp, T. G. Sewell, A. Sibert, F. Wilkinson, T. Millington; and Sergeant M. K. Dunn.

These N.C.O.'s were all granted the privilege of retention of their rank and uniform on discharge.

On the 1st April Colonel W. H. E. Murray, formerly of the Loyal North Lancashire and Royal Scots Regiments, was appointed from the half-pay list to the command of the Notts and Derby Territorial Infantry Brigade, upon the resignation of Earl Manvers of that command.

Major A. F. Mann, retired pay, Reserve of Officers of the Royal Munster Fusiliers, was appointed Brigade Major vice Captain A. S. Adkins, the Sherwood Foresters, resigned.

Colonel Earl Manvers, V.D., on resigning his command of the brigade, which he had held since January, 1896, conveyed to all ranks his regrets on leaving them, stating that his reasons for doing so were that owing to calls upon his time he felt that he could not devote the necessary attention to the command which the new regulations demanded.

He thanked all ranks for the cordial support they had given him at all times, and hoped that they would prove themselves as devoted to their duties in the Territorial Force as he fully recognised they had been as Volunteers.

Company Drills took place once a week at the Drill Hall and Corn Exchange.

Digitized by Google

The recruits, numbering nearly four hundred, were divided into four squads only, owing to the available instructors being limited to three Permanent Staff N.C.O.'s and one temporarily employed assistant instructor (Pensioner Colour-Sergeant J. Harris, late Acting Sergeant-Major).

As can be appreciated, the proportion of instructors to recruits was absurdly small, but the squads could not be reduced in size, as the recruits would thereby not have been given sufficient opportunities to complete the necessary twenty drills to qualify them to attend camp.

After urgent applications the employment of a total of three assistant instructors was eventually sanctioned. Pensioner Colour-Sergeant J. Hartshorne, Sergeant B. Marsh, and Corporal W. Whittington, both the latter (Reserve) of the Sherwood Foresters, performing this duty until the end of November.

The range at Trent was opened for practice for the year on Saturday, 10th April. Quartermaster-Sergeant Comery on discharge from the battalion retained his position as range warden as an employee of the Notts County Association.

E, F, G, and H Companies commenced the new musketry course on Thursday, the 29th April, and the following Saturday, A, B, C, and D Companies beginning during the following week. From this date onward every available Thursday and Saturday afternoon, until the 30th October, saw trained men or recruits of the battalion on the range, but even then some three hundred of the latter remained non-exercised at the close of the training year.

Several reasons gave rise to this unfortunate state of affairs. Firstly, both in the case of trained men and recruits, the practices of the Musketry Courses were new alike to the instructors and the instructed, and also to fully complete musketry requirements and at the same time to ensure that every one who did not make the necessary points in the Standard Test qualified for efficiency by reason of the number of visits paid to the range and fifty rounds fired, three journeys were necessary to Trent as against two in previous years. Secondly, for apparently the first time for some years, the musketry practices of trained men were carried out to a much greater extent in the way they ought to be, viz. under the superintendence of their own company officers and

Digitized by Google

N.C.O.'s, and not, as previously was the case, each man or N.C.O. going to the range more or less when he liked, and firing his annual rounds in the presence of any Permanent Staff N.C.O. who was on duty, or any sergeant who happened to be on the range, to which latter individual in nine cases out of ten it was immaterial whether the man learnt anything by his practice or not, provided he "got through" the allotted rounds.

The handicap, that is unavoidable as ever, of course exists in that N.C.O.'s and men are often unable to get to the range on days allotted to them by reason of their civil employment, but still many remain who put their musketry parades off until the last possible opportunity, giving rise to endless trouble at the end of the year; and, as has been pointed out in an article in October's daily paper, demanding the whole attention of the Adjutant and Permanent Staff, and officers who voluntarily assist to help "these lame ducks over the stile of efficiency" at the last moment, and at a time when the Permanent Staff have more than sufficient work to do in completing the annual returns and other office work for the training season.

These returns are due, so far as Musketry is concerned, to be sent in on 1st November; and when they have to remain open until that date by reason of individuals not attending on the range until the last day of October, as was the case this year, those who cause the delay may possibly appreciate in a small measure how much trouble they give rise to, even if they do not realise that battalion head-quarters "drops in for" endless demands from higher quarters for explanations of the delay, which is no fault of that office.

The largest proportion not exercised in Musketry for the year consisted of recruits, and is accounted for by the small proportion of instructors being insufficient to give the necessary preliminary instruction, and also that the range allotments had to be principally given to the trained men.

Attestation of recruits was suspended on 12th April, but company waiting lists were instituted.

The invasion play, "An Englishman's Home," visited the Theatre Royal, and Thursday, 22nd, was set apart particularly for the patronage of the Robin Hoods.

The piece, however, apparently failed to evoke locally the

Digitized by Google

enthusiasm expected, mainly, it is conjectured, because the civil inhabitants of this part of the country know little of "soldiering" in any form, and what may be called the technical incidents of the play were therefore lost upon them, and it will take considerably more than a stage representation of the "horrors of war" to bring home to them that such would ever be likely to interfere materially with their daily course of existence, should these ever come to pass.

During this month the following appointments were made amongst those N.C.O.'s previously supernumerary to the strength of the battalion :—

No. 1, Quartermaster-Sergeant H. J. Briscoe to be Battalion Quartermaster-Sergeant; and the following Supernumerary Colour-Sergeants to companies as stated :—

83, Colour-Sergeant H. A. Young to D Co.; 164, Colour-Sergeant E. C. Lord to E Co.; 64, Colour-Sergeant D. McCaig to F Co.; 18, Colour-Sergeant W. H. Carr to G Co.

The extension of the appointment of Captain and Adjutant C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O., for a further two years from June 22nd was sanctioned by the War Office.

In May company drills first started on the football ground at the Forest, any attempt at carrying out company training on the more suitable and rougher ground of the Forest Fields being abandoned on account of the enthusiasm of the civil spectators. Ground as flat as a billiard table and limited in extent does not readily lend itself to much tactical instruction; but none other is obtainable in a central position, and the time taken to reach any ground outside the city would use up most of the limited amount of daylight available after 7.30 p.m.

No. 38, Supernumerary Colour-Sergeant J. Coupe reverted to the rank of Sergeant, and was appointed Battalion Shoemaker-Sergeant.

No. 161, Supernumerary Colour-Sergeant Shaw was appointed Colour-Sergeant to A Company. Several Supernumerary Sergeants were transferred to other companies for duty as section commanders.

The use of the Guildhall yard, in addition to the Drill Hall and the Corn Exchange, was requisitioned for accommodation for recruit drills.

A regimental instructional tour, under the direction of

Digitized by Google

the Brigadier, Colonel W. H. E. Murray, was held in the neighbourhood of Clipston, for officers only, on Sunday, the 16th of the month.

The first battalion parade on the Forest took place on the 21st.

On Monday, 24th (Empire Day), the battalion paraded on Gregory Boulevard at 2.30 p.m. and marched to Bulwell Hall, where, in company with the Notts Battery R.H.A., a ceremonial parade, salute, and march past took place, all ranks being entertained by the Mayor and Corporation to tea, returning by march route to the Market Place in the evening.

In the *Gazette* of May 11th, Captain P. M. Payne was granted the honorary rank of Major, dated March 31st, 1908. In the *Gazette* of May 14th the following gentlemen were gazetted to the battalion as 2nd Lieutenants: George Douglas Hazzledine, Lionel Colin Brewill, George Henry Reginald Mellers, to date April 1st, 1909; Arthur Montague Williams, to date April 13th, 1909.

On Sunday, May 30th, the battalion celebrated its fiftieth anniversary since its first formation. To mark the occasion, at the invitation of the Mayor of Nottingham (Major J. Ashworth, V.D., recently retired from the battalion), a Commemoration Divine Service was held on the Castle Green. The battalion paraded in Service Dress on the Market Place at 2.30 p.m., and, accompanied by many ex-officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the Robin Hood Rifles, and the members of the city's Crimean and Indian Mutiny Veterans' Association, marched to the Castle under the command of Colonel C. W. Birkin. The following officers were present on parade:—

Major and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel A. W. Brewill, V.D.; Captain and Adjutant C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O.; Captain and Hon. Major P. M. Payne; Captains B. E. Baily, F. Rayner, L. A. Hind, A. N. Lee, E. H. Spalding, J. R. Hardstaff, H. Hanson, H. Bradwell, C. W. Milner; Lieutenants G. H. Black, L. L. Cooper; 2nd Lieutenants G. H. Stubington, A. M. Williams; Lieutenant A. T. Mulhall, R.A.M.C. (attached); Hon. Captain and Quartermaster W. H. Newham. Colonel W. H. E. Murray, commanding the Notts and Derby Brigade, and Major A. F. Mann, Brigade Major, also attended.

Amongst the retired officers of the battalion present were

Digitized by Google

Lord Belper (one of the first majors), Sir T. I. Birkin (one of the first captains), the Mayor of Nottingham (Major J. Ashworth), the Sheriff (Councillor E. Mellor), Mr. R. Evans (one of the six to attend the first drill on May 30th, 1859), Alderman J. P. Ford (who attended the second drill), Mr. Jesse Hind, Mr. J. A. H. Green (the Town Clerk), Colonel J. Wright, V.D., and Captain E. A. Cuckson, together with a large assembly of old members of the corps.

A shortened form of Evensong was conducted by the Rev. H. T. Hayman, Chaplain to the Battalion, who was accompanied by Bishop Hamilton Baynes, Vicar of St. Mary's Parish Church, Nottingham.

The Rev. H. T. Hayman subsequently addressed the parade, tracing briefly the past history of the battalion, and pointing out that in doing their country's duty, and helping to ensure the continuance of peace, all ranks were aiding in the cause of Christianity.

On the conclusion of Divine Service, Colonel W. H. E. Murray presented about seventy past or present members of the battalion with Volunteer Long Service or Territorial Efficiency Medals. All ranks, past and present, and the representatives of the Crimean and Indian Mutiny Veterans' Association, were then inspected by Colonel W. H. E. Murray, the Mayor of Nottingham, and other senior officers.

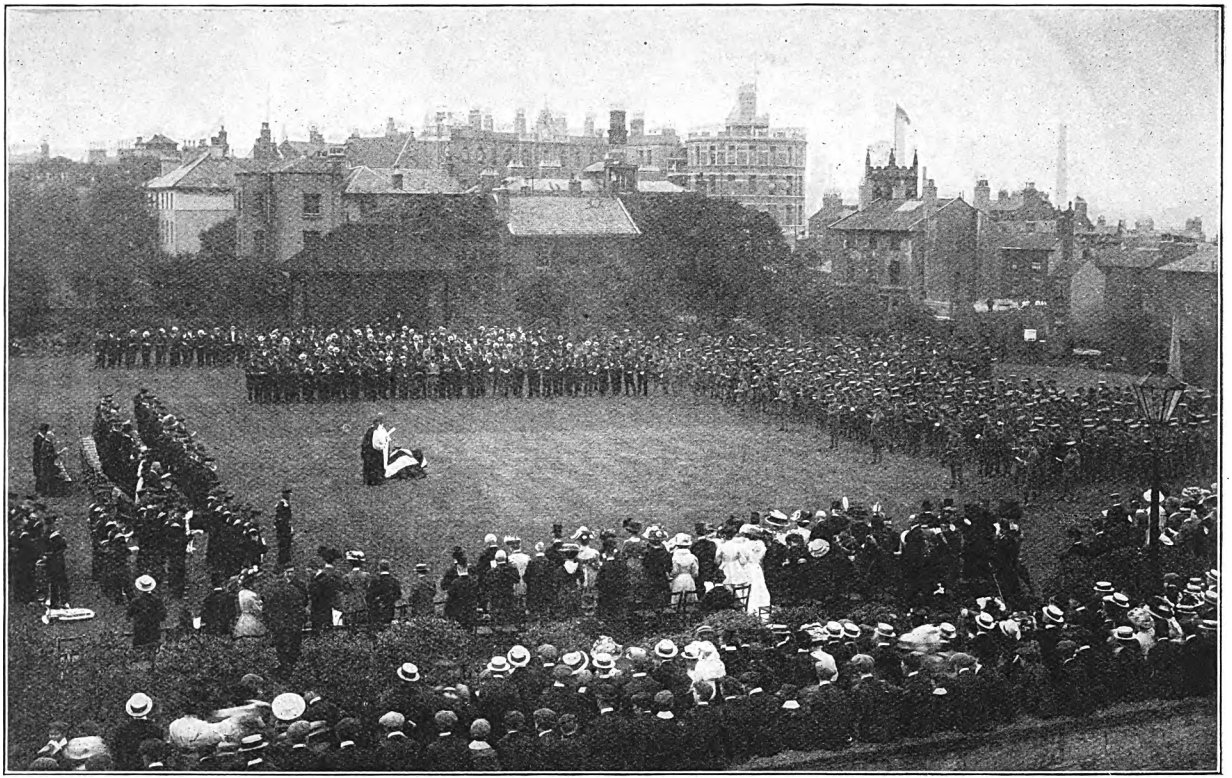
The National Anthem and cheers for His Majesty the King and Queen Alexandra brought the parade to a close. The battalion then marched back to the Market Place through dense crowds, and was dismissed.

The parade was carried out in Service Dress, owing to many members having to proceed to camp at Trent that afternoon, and also to the issue of review order uniform not having been completed.

Later in the afternoon 14 officers and 145 men proceeded to a two days' camp at Trent Range to carry out standard tests for musketry, "Table B."

The camp was pitched between the 600 and 800 yards firing points on the range itself, the range house being used as Battalion Head-quarters and the Officers' Mess. The camp was originally intended to be held over the Whitsuntide week-end, but the Divisional funds available did not allow of this being done.

Digitized by Google



7TH BTN. FIFTY YEARS COMMEMORATION SERVICE
NOTTINGHAM CASTLE GREEN
30th May, 1909.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

All who wished to were allowed to return to their homes on Monday evening on completing their musketry course, the remainder striking camp and returning to Nottingham on the following morning, June 1st.

In June, company parades were held once a week on the Forest; battalion parades, under the Adjutant and subsequently the Field Officers, also taking place.

Signallers, machine-gun section, and recruits found accommodation either in the Drill Hall, Corn Exchange, or on the Forest, the more advanced recruits commencing preliminary musketry instruction.

The following officers and N.C.O.'s were selected to form the Battalion Shooting Committee: Captain and Hon. Major P. M. Payne; Captains F. Rayner, E. H. Spalding, J. R. Hardstaff, H. Hanson; 2nd Lieutenant G. H. Stubington. N.C.O.'s: Sergeants Hall, Lewitt, Gillon, and Lance-Sergeant Hildyard.

A "long-felt want," in the shape of a new pattern water-bottle, was supplied by the County Association at this period.

In spite of the large numbers of recruits already on the strength of the battalion, a further opportunity for enlistments was given at the Drill Hall on June 9th, posters being displayed in the town to the effect that fifty vacancies still existed in the battalion.

More than sufficient to fill these vacancies presented themselves, and a percentage over establishment were attested to allow for rejections in medical examination. Unfortunately, this percentage was not quite sufficient to cover the actual rejections, so that a few vacancies remained in the ranks on the date of the annual encampment, the limited time remaining before camp not allowing of further enlistments without the almost certain result of such recruits failing to complete the necessary twenty qualifying drills for camp training.

The first party of trained men who were casuals for musketry, "Table B," were exercised, and the first party of recruits to commence the new course, "Table A," proceeded to Trent Range on Saturday, June 26th.

Attention being drawn by Divisional Head-quarters to the fact that Pioneers must have specified trade qualifications, qualified applicants were called for with the view of their

Digitized by Google

being detailed to these duties at the first convenient opportunity.

On June 18th names were called for of those men wishing to apply for leave to attend Camp Training for eight days only instead of the full period.

Notification from Divisional Head-quarters was received that no individual would be permitted to attend the National Rifle Association Meeting at Bisley and qualify in certain competitions, instead of attending Annual Camp, for two years in immediate succession.

Warrants were issued for free return railway tickets by the County Association to N.C.O.'s and men who had to travel more than two miles by rail to attend drill.

In July, musketry, company, battalion, and recruits' parades continued ; also the instruction of signallers, machine-gun section, brass band, buglers, and first-aid class on every available opportunity.

A class for special instruction of two senior N.C.O.'s per company in musketry training had also been formed under 2nd Lieutenant G. H. Stubington during the previous month.

On Sunday, July 4th, the Annual Church Parade was held, the battalion forming up on the Market Place, and, accompanied by the contingent of the Officers' Training Corps from the Nottingham High School, and representatives of the Crimean and Indian Mutiny Veterans' Association, marched to St. Mary's Church, where the service was conducted under Bishop Hamilton Baynes, vicar, the sermon being preached by the Rev. H. T. Hayman, Chaplain to the Battalion.

On Saturday, July 10th, the battalion paraded in Drill Order in the Loughborough Road, south of Trent Bridge. In spite of heavy rain, a very fair number attended, and, on the weather improving, marched to Ruddington Grange, where a simple tactical exercise was carried out with blank ammunition. Colonel W. H. E. Murray, commanding the Notts and Derby Brigade, criticised the exercise on its conclusion. The battalion was kindly entertained to tea by Sir Thomas and Lady Birkin before the return march to Nottingham, which was made through Clifton village.

On Saturday, July 17th, a standard test for casuals, Musketry Table " B," was held at Trent Range.

Digitized by Google

Annual Camp Training was finally notified to take place at Scarborough Race-course from Sunday, July 25th, until Sunday, 8th August.

The advance party, consisting of Captain and Quartermaster A. Poole and twenty N.C.O.'s, rank and file, left Nottingham on the morning of Thursday, July 22nd.

Head-quarters and those of the battalion attending for the first eight days in camp paraded on the Market Place on the following Sunday at 12.45 p.m., the citizens of Nottingham turning out in great numbers to witness the departure, in spite of the rain.

Two special trains conveyed the battalion from the Great Northern station to Scarborough via Doncaster, the destination being reached before 6 p.m.

The march from the station to the Brigade Camp on the race-course and the allotment of companies to their tents were accomplished in comparatively fine weather.

The first and second nights in camp, however, are not likely to be soon forgotten by the many who were trying such an experience for the first time in their lives, the rain and high wind on that exposed position making them anything but comfortable.

Daily parades throughout camp started at 6 a.m.; but on most dates the prescribed training for the day had been completed by 2 p.m., and after dinner all ranks, except those on duty, were able to visit the attractions of Scarborough.

Before giving a brief summary of the fortnight's training, it may be as well to record a short description of Scarborough itself. In the words of a satirical member:—

"Scarborough consists of a Spa (pronounced 'Sporr') with a town, and some sea attached.

"The Spa is principally composed of a bar, with an adjoining bandstand.

"To attain either of these well-known resorts it is necessary to pay fivepence for the privilege of crossing a bridge; but further sums are necessary should the visitor wish to move up or down the front by the aid of a dangerous-looking lift.

"Very excellent music is dispensed free at the bandstand, and internal entertainment, of more or less opposite qualifications in both respects, is provided near by.

Digitized by Google

"Various other forms of attraction are accessible even without paying the necessary fivepence, either up the hill or in the attached town.

"There is a ladder by which the return journey to camp may be accomplished, but it should not be used except under great provocation, and certainly avoided after 7 p.m.

"Judging from the aspects of the sands between 4 and 6 p.m. on fine days, it is a pity that the brigade does not boast a Mounted Infantry Company; and it is difficult to account for the paucity in numbers of applicants for battalion transport duty and the care of animals."

During the first week of Annual Training the early morning parades were devoted to company training, in which physical training and also practical entrenching figured. These parades were usually followed by battalion tactical training, on the allotted training area for the day, or else the battalion marched out of camp as a unit, and on arrival at the training area companies were dispersed to carry out specified instruction under company officers, and were subsequently collected to carry out combined training as a battalion before returning to camp.

Close order drill, fire control, skirmishing, judging distance, scouting, attack, and defence all received attention in the brief period available during the Annual Training for a syllabus of instruction the multitude of whose branches is only now beginning to be appreciated.

During annual camp training the signallers and machine-gun section carried out their special training usually apart from the battalion, and a start was made in individual instruction for those detailed for battalion transport duties, sanitary police, and first aid.

Two tactical exercises as a brigade were carried out during the first week, the first at Wykeham Moor, and the second in the neighbourhood of Mowthorpe, the former proving rather a tiring day, the return to camp not being accomplished until late in the afternoon.

Very wet weather on Saturday, July 31st, interfered considerably with the day's programme, very greatly facilitating, however, the companies' weekly payment and an early departure to the vicinity of the town for relaxation of all ranks.

On Sunday, August 1st, the weather again proved de-

Digitized by Google

cidedly inclement. The Brigade Parade for Divine Service in the open air having to be cancelled, services for separate battalions, and the R.A.M. Corps and A.S. Corps, being held in the canteen tents.

The Rev. H. T. Hayman, Chaplain to the Robin Hoods, who had recently been appointed a Chaplain of the Second Class (ranking as Lieut.-Colonel) to the Territorial Forces, conducted the Divine Service for the 7th Battalion.

Preparations continued throughout the day for the reception of the remainder of the battalion from Nottingham, who were attending for the second week's training only.

Immediately after dinner some forty-eight N.C.O.'s and men who had attended for the first week's training, and were unable to remain for the full period, marched to Scarborough to entrain for Nottingham.

The second detachment of the battalion arrived in camp at about 6.30 p.m., numbering 256 N.C.O.'s and men, under the command of Captain W. R. Rooke, who had proceeded to Nottingham on the previous day.

The weather greeted the new arrivals in a very unkind manner, the rain descending in torrents, so that long before they were settled into their companies' lines every one was pretty well soaked. Their discomforts were still further added to by a consignment of additional stores for their accommodation going astray in the holiday traffic, and not being delivered until many hours too late. Consequently, with a shortage of tent accommodation, and an average of one and a half blankets per man, the lines a quagmire, and rain coming through or under every tent, matters during the night were the reverse of comfortable.

These troubles, however, had the effect of bringing to the fore one of the peculiar characteristics of the British soldier, which is that, after his general discomforts have reached a certain point of almost absolute misery, his injured or aggressive feelings give the matter up as a bad job, and his spirits display a most unexpected cheerfulness, which symptoms visibly increase as the surroundings become more abject.

Accordingly, on such an occasion the inspection of the interior of a tent, from within which the sounds of popular choruses or much laughter are emanating, will be found to reveal by the light of a solitary candle, which struggles for

Digitized by Google

its existence amidst drops of rain, some dozen recumbent or sitting figures, half soaked, and barely covered with mud-begrimed blankets, occupied in singing, laughing, or consuming "Woodbines," whilst they dodge the drips from the roof or empty water out of their boots into the swamp which serves as a floor to their domain.

During the second week the weather completely changed, and dry weather and hot sunshine became the trials that had to be endured on long parades.

The Robin Hoods became the strongest battalion in camp, numbering 25 officers and 823 other ranks, including Permanent Staff and attached, during the second week of Annual Training.

On the 3rd August a Brigade Tactical Exercise was carried out, which involved a trying march to Wykeham Moor under a scorching sun; a novelty to many of all ranks being introduced by the presence of two sections of the Regular battery of Royal Field Artillery, stationed near Scarborough, taking part in the operations.

During this exercise Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin underwent his tactical examination for command.

All units of the Brigade were inspected by Brigadier-General H. J. Archdale, C.B., commanding the North Midland Division, on the 4th August, who visited the training areas and camp, attended by Colonel C. F. Milne, D.S.O., General Staff North Midland Division.

Another Brigade exercise was carried out on the 5th, and on the 6th August a visit of inspection was made by Lieut.-General Sir L. J. Oliphant, K.C.V.O., C.B., Commander-in-Chief Northern Command.

The last day in camp witnessed the inspection of the battalion in marching order, by the Brigadier, Colonel W. H. E. Murray, and the competition by a representative section from each company for a prize given by the commanding officer, which was won by the representatives of letter A (Captain A. N. Lee's) Company.

The second weekly payment on this day preceded the farewell visit of all ranks to Scarborough town.

A "genuine" fire alarm, shortly before midnight, somewhat delayed the settling down of the brigade to its last night's slumbers under canvas, but did not cause much

Digitized by Google

7TH BTN. CAMP.
SCARBOROUGH, 1909.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

damage, except to *morale*. During the greater period of the fifteen days' camp the recruits, numbering nearly 400, continued instruction under the N.C.O.'s of the Permanent Staff and Assistant Temporary Instructors, the more advanced recruits being drafted from time to time to their companies.

Officers and N.C.O.'s received special instruction in their particular duties, under the Brigadier, in the form of lectures and skeleton outpost schemes.

By the kindness of our old comrade Captain H. M. Whitehead (Billy), now commanding the Notts and Derby Brigade Company, A.S.C., a proportion of the men detailed for battalion transport duties were given instruction in their special duties and horsemanship, one private having a lucky escape from what might have proved a serious accident with a restive horse during this course.

Lieutenant T. S. Black was appointed Battalion Transport Officer; Sergeant H. C. Mee, who was appointed Transport Sergeant prior to Welbeck Camp, in 1908, had since then passed a course of instruction in transport duties at the A.S.C. Barracks, Manchester.

The battalion signallers carried out their annual collective inspection during camp, together with the remaining signallers of the Brigade. Lance-Corporal J. Johnson, Assistant Instructor, who obtained his certificate at Strensall, in May, 1907, proved untiring in his work as N.C.O. in charge of the battalion signallers, and it is hoped that 1910 will see a larger number of operators under him.

The machine gun section, under the charge of Captain C. W. Milner, assisted by Sergeant Hildyard, took its duties seriously and earned commendation on several occasions, on their handling of their guns in tactical exercises; and though possibly in possession of a little more of their armament than is considered strictly necessary for peace training, they were not a little envied in being up to war strength in that respect, in spite of their cares being doubled with regard to transport animals, whose harness at times had an awkward habit of assembling round the portion usually reserved for the crupper.

The battalion ambulance sections now being extinct, the teaching of first aid to the wounded was confined to the

Digitized by Google

instruction of members of the battalion band, given by Lieut. A. T. Mulhall, R.A.M.C.

Although a start had been made at the previous annual training it was not until the 1909 camp that a squad was formed to receive instruction from the medical officer in the responsibilities of the duties of sanitary police, whose somewhat thankless task is to keep an eye on the sanitary aspect of all portions of a camp, and report to the medical officer when orders issued with the object of preserving cleanliness and health are neglected; and also to guard any contaminated water supply where troops are halted on the line of march.

In spite of the disturbing incidents of the past night, Sunday, 8th August, saw all ranks astir early, and camp stores being returned to the quartermaster.

The Robin Hoods were the last unit to leave camp, their two special trains being timed to leave Scarborough Station after 1.45 p.m. Dinners were up at 11.30 a.m., and tents were finally struck by bugle sound at about noon, the battalion parading to march out at 12.45 p.m.

The day was exceedingly hot, which was appreciable on the march to Scarborough Station, but its real intensity did not make itself felt until everyone was packed into the trains; the accommodation proved, unfortunately, none too ample for such weather, several members being compelled to make shift of the guards' vans attached to the last train; the pathetic face and figure of "Thammy" Kirk, our photographer, mildly expostulating that he had paid for his ticket as the doors of a van suspiciously redolent of fish were closed and bolted upon him and others failed to excite any compassion amid the onlookers.

Both trains were delayed on their journey to Nottingham, the first through the axle-boxes on one of the coaches catching fire, and the second through one of the members of G Company, who was overcome by the heat, having to be removed to the civil hospital at Doncaster.

The battalion marched from the Great Northern Station to the Market Place at Nottingham through crowded streets soon after 6 p.m.

On the battalion being dismissed the officers were received by the Mayor of Nottingham (Major J. Ashworth, V.D.) in the Exchange.

Digitized by Google

From the conclusion of camp until the end of the training year (31st October), as usual, very little took place that is of general interest. During this period and the first few days of November, battalion head-quarters experienced the principal amount of occupation in getting camp matters straightened out, and annual returns for the year completed.

This year, however, recruit drills, with the assistance of the temporary instructors, had to be continued without cessation at the Drill Hall and Corn Exchange every available evening from the close of camp until the end of November, and even at the latter date many of the year's recruits had not completed their forty drills.

At the end of October only some 45 of the 405 recruits still on strength had carried out both their drills and recruits' musketry course, enabling them to be returned as efficient. Many more had, in spite of their difficulties, completed forty drills, but owing to the pressure on the range accommodation, caused by trained men having to visit the range three times to complete their course, and also other Territorial county units having to be accommodated, only two standard tests could be held for recruits in addition to their necessary instructional practices, consequently nearly three hundred recruits had no opportunity of performing their musketry course.

Battalion shooting competitions commenced at Trent directly after the conclusion of the annual encampment.

The Battalion Annual Competition was held at Trent Range on 14th August; Battalion Aggregate on 16th, 23rd, and 30th inst.; the Field Officers' Cup also being competed for on the last three dates; and Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Bowl for Sergeants on the 23rd inst.

At the end of August the range on Saturdays was occupied by recruits and casuals, a standard test for Table B being held on the 28th of the month.

The signallers of the battalion began their annual individual tests, whch proved a new and trying form of examination.

The following N.C.O.'s and men were awarded the Territorial Efficiency Medal: 829, Bandmaster A. Pounder; 37, Lance-Sergeant J. W. Hildyard; 101, Corporal J. McConville; 75, Lance-Corporal J. W. Johnson; 278, Private G. H. Gill; 433, Sergeant-Bugler W. E. Machin.

Digitized by Google

The death occurred during the last week of the month of Major A. B. Wallis, a well-known resident in the city, who had served in the Crimea and Indian Mutiny, and had held the appointment of Adjutant to the Robin Hood Rifles.

Major Wallis was interred at Radcliffe-on-Trent on Saturday, 28th August, many residents, including officers of the battalion, attending the funeral, a handsome wreath being placed on the grave on behalf of all ranks of the Robin Hoods. Owing to special sanction not being obtainable, it was greatly regretted that military honours could not be accorded to the deceased officer.

The battalion football club was formed under the management of Captain E. H. Spalding, Corporal A. Parker of G Company performing the duties of Secretary.

In September the Long Range Competitions took place on the 6th, 13th, and 20th, the "Jesse Boot" Challenge Bowl being competed for on the 9th of the month.

The Machine Gun Section fired their annual course at Trent on Saturday the 11th, the new Table C presenting many novelties.

In spite of the notification that members of the battalion who wished to claim exemption from jury service would require a certificate of their serving in the Territorial Force from head-quarters, only one application for such a certificate was received, so it must be concluded that all are either not qualified for such service, prefer to do it or risk it, or else that the city and county civil authorities have taken great pains in making up their registers so as not to include local Territorial soldiers.

On the 18th September H Company (Captain J. R. Hardstaff's) paraded at head-quarters in marching order, and marched out to Beeston, where they were kindly entertained by their company commander, and marched back to Nottingham late in the evening.

The Brigade Cup and Officers' Brigade Cup were competed for at Trent on the 18th inst.

A great deal of work was experienced on the range on Thursdays and Saturdays at the end of the month, in the final efforts to get the casuals and a proportion of the recruits through their musketry course before the close of the training year. In this the Permanent Staff received continued and

Digitized by Google

valuable assistance from some of the company officers, who gave long hours of service on the range in any capacity where they could be of use, either at the firing points or in the mantlets dodging the splashes of mud raised by bullets in the fast-deepening twilight.

The majority of the musketry casuals, who had left their range practices until the last few days of the year, have to thank these officers that they were enabled to scrape through into efficiency at the last moment.

In October the Company Shooting Competitions were held on the 2nd, 7th, and 11th, ammunition being free. Considering the number of recruits in the battalion who had not been instructed on the range, and consequently were not available to fire, the attendance at these competitions was good.

Colour-Sergeant Instructor Murphy of the Permanent Staff was appointed Acting Sergeant-Major to the battalion on the discharge to pension of Acting Sergeant-Major Watts, who has obtained employment at Trent College, Long Eaton, in the capacity of Sergeant Instructor to the Junior Division of the Officers' Training Corps.

The battalion had previously lost the services of Acting Sergeant-Major C. Johnson, who also was discharged to pension on the 10th July, so that in addition to the many complications that the past training season has brought to the battalion, battalion head-quarters has had to experience the inconvenience of change of the Permanent Office Staff.

To fill the vacancies caused, Colour-Sergeant G. H. Francis and Colour-Sergeant E. Hare have been posted to the Permanent Staff from our Regular battalion in Ireland, from the 11th July and 20th September respectively.

On Sunday, the 17th a Church Parade of representatives of all the Nottingham Territorial Force units was held at the Market Place, the Robin Hoods being represented by Officers and N.C.O.'s only, owing to lack of sufficient accommodation at St. Mary's Church, where Divine Service was subsequently held, and the sermon preached by the Chaplain-General of the Military Forces. This is the first parade since the Territorial Force came into existence when all the different Territorial units in the city have been represented at one time.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant J. H. C. Fletcher and 2nd Lieutenant G. D. Hazzledine resigned their commissions, dating respectively 30th and 15th September.

On Saturday, 16th October, the third Annual Dinner of The Sherwood Foresters Old Comrades' Association was held at the Arboretum Rooms. The latest records of the Association will probably be related elsewhere in the "Annual." The reason that we refer to it in the 7th Battalion news is that an invitation to attend the dinner with their comrades, past and present, of the Regular battalions was kindly extended this year to the members of the "service sections" of the Robin Hoods who had served in South Africa with the 1st Battalion.

This privilege was gladly accepted, and many of the Robin Hoods attended the record gathering to date of the Association, at which General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien and many officers and men of the Regular battalions were present.

Notification of the commission on first appointment of 2nd Lieutenant Dudley Perry Forman to the battalion was received at the end of the month, to date 1st October, 1909. 2nd Lieutenant Forman had previously served in the Officers' Training Corps, and risen to the rank of sergeant in the Senior Division Cambridge University. On joining the battalion he has been posted to A Company (Captain A. N. Lee's).

Trent Range was closed for repairs in the first week of November.

As some vacancies for recruits existed, a few notices were posted in the town, and 17 recruits were finally approved, after applications to enlist being received at the Corn Exchange, on the 8th November, and individually to company officers on other dates.

On Saturday, 12th November, a battalion marching order parade was held in Station Street, the battalion then proceeding to Attenborough Station by special train, where it was detrained, and carried out a tactical exercise in an attack across close country upon Toton Hill.

Colonel W. H. E. Murray, the Brigadier, and Major Mann, Brigade Major, acted as umpires.

The parade was fairly well attended, and after the attack the battalion was addressed by Colonel Murray in criticism of the exercise, and then marched back to Attenborough, re-

Digitized by Google

turning by train to Nottingham, and being dismissed about seven p.m. in Victoria Street.

The majority of the officers proceeded on the following day, Sunday, to the site of the operations, where Colonel Murray reviewed the previous day's movements in detail.

On 14th December the N.C.O.'s of the battalion held their Annual Ball at the Victoria Hall, which again proved a great success, the Brigadier and Colonel C. W. Birkin and many officers being present.

The Annual Prize Distribution took place at the Albert Hall on the evening of Friday, the 17th.

The Rt. Hon. R. B. Haldane, K.C., M.P., Secretary of State for War, had promised to attend and distribute the prizes, but, owing to illness, at the last moment was compelled to give up the engagement, much to the regret of all ranks. Lord Lucas, Parliamentary Under Secretary for War, was deputed to act on the occasion, and addressed the gathering, which very nearly filled the Albert Hall, and distributed the prizes.

A list of the principal prize winners is given at the end of the battalion news.

On the 18th A Company's (Captain A. N. Lee) Annual Dinner and Prize Distribution was held at the Mechanics' Institute, the Commanding Officer, Adjutant, and several officers and N.C.O.'s of other companies being present as guests.

Captain Lee and his company are to be congratulated as being the best shooting company in the battalion for 1909, and also as having swept off a large proportion of prizes, including the Duke of Portland's Challenge Vase, now awarded to the best all-round company for the year.

2nd Lieutenant Kenneth York McCraith was gazetted to the battalion on first appointment, to date 11th October, and posted to A Company, having previously served in the Harrow School Officers' Training Corps.

Owing to the tactical exercise held in October, the annual return of arms to store could not be made until late in the year, but with a few exceptions all were to hand by Christmas, A Company succeeding in completing the return some days ahead of the remaining companies. Orders have been received for requisitions for the Territorial Force Charger

Digitized by Google

Loading Rifle to be sent in for the battalion, the issue of the supply for the battalion now being awaited. This issue will meet with approval from all ranks, as, to say the least of it, a fair percentage of our present supply do not shoot quite as accurately as they once probably did.

It is to be hoped, however, that if our new weapons have anything like new barrels to them, all ranks will do their utmost to keep them in serviceable condition, a soldier's duty which, under the conditions of the Volunteer or Territorial Forces services, cannot be supervised to the extent that it is in a Regular battalion. The individual in the citizen military service is often given to expatiate on the inaccuracies of his rifle when carrying out his annual course of musketry, but he never refers to those periods when that weapon has possibly stood for many days at a stretch in the corner of his room, dusty and uncared for, or to the occasions when it has only received a very superficial "pull through" (with no gauze on it !) after a visit to the range, many rounds of blank, or a soaking on a march out.

On the suggestion of Colonel C. W. Birkin, and as a result of the excellent football talent displayed in the inter-company football competition held annually in camp, a battalion football club was decided to be formed. A meeting was called, and the idea was well taken up. Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin was elected President, and Lieut.-Colonel A. W. Brewill, V.D., and Major G. A. Wigley, Vice-Presidents. Captain E. H. Spalding, Chairman and Hon. Treasurer, and Corporal A. Parker, Hon. Secretary.

Owing to the season having already started it was, however, only possible to begin in a small way for the first year.

A representative from each company was elected to form a working committee.

The club was fortunate in securing a very good ground at Wilford, close to the tram terminus.

The colours selected were plain green jerseys with white collars, and white knickers.

After a few practice matches a fixture list was begun in October, and with a few exceptions games have been played each week.

Unfortunately dates could not be fixed with the Depot at Derby or with the local battalions of the regiment. It is

Digitized by Google

hoped next season to join one of the local leagues, and arrange a fixture list early in the spring.

Up to 11th December eight matches had been played, resulting in three wins, four losses, and one draw.

In concluding our annual news it can be stated that the battalion has experienced during the past year increased military training requirements in many quarters, and also a large increase in strength, though there is still much to be done or maintained in both these items.

Two officers, Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin and Captain A. N. Lee, attended the Regular Army Manœuvres in September.

Practically all the officers and some N.C.O.'s have learnt what Battalion Short Instructional Tours mean, and many of the officers have wrestled into the small hours with tactical written schemes.

Our present total establishment is 28 officers and 985 other ranks, exclusive of attached and Permanent Staff.

	Officers	*Other ranks*
Battalion strength, 1st November, 1908	25	639
Ditto 17th December, 1909	27	957

Between the beginning of November, 1908, and 1909, our discharges are accounted for as follows:—

Joined the Regular Army	21
Joined the Special Reserve	4
Transferred to other Territorial units	18
On expiration of engagement	132
Medically unfit	5
Other causes	18

In December, 1909, the officers on the strength of the battalion were as under:—

Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin (B Company).

Major and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel A. W. Brewill, V.D. (E Company).

Major G. A. Wigley (A Company)

Captain and Adjutant C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O. (G Company).

A Company: Captain A. N. Lee, 2nd Lieutenant D. P. Forman, 2nd Lieutenant K. Y. McCraith.

Digitized by Google

B Company: Captain H. Hanson, Captain O. W. Hind, Lieutenant L. L. Cooper.
C Company: Captain L. A. Hind, Captain H. Bradwell, Captain C. W. Milner.
D Company: Captain F. Rayner, Captain W. R. Rook, 2nd Lieutenant J. R. Mellers.
E Company: Captain B. E. Baily, 2nd Lieutenant L. C. Brewill, 2nd Lieutenant A. Williams.
F Company: Captain E. H. Spalding, 2nd Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, J. C. Boot, Esq. (gazette not yet published).
G Company: Captain and Hon. Major P. M. Payne, Lieutenant G. H. Black.
H Company: Captain J. R. Hardstaff, Lieutenant T. S. Black.
Hon. Captain and Quartermaster A. Poole.
Hon. Captain and Quartermaster W. H. Newham (supernumerary).
Lieutenant A. T. Mulhall, R.A.M.C. (T.F.), attached, Medical Officer.
The Rev. H. T. Hayman, Second-Class Chaplain Territorial Force.
Colour-Sergeants of companies, 1909:—

A	Company,	Colour-Sergeant		R. Shaw.
B	,,	,,	,,	A. Foster.
C	,,	,,	,,	E. E. Russell.
D	,,	,,	,,	H. A. Young.
E	,,	,,	,,	E. C. Lord.
F	,,	,,	,,	D. McCaig.
G	,,	,,	,,	W. H. Carr.
H	,,	,,	,,	J. Fidler.

Personal.—Our congratulations and best wishes are offered to Lieutenant G. H. Black and Captain C. W. Milner, both of whom have married during the past year, the former in the summer, and the latter in November last.

Captain C. W. Milner is at present on leave in India, where we trust he will pick up military, political, and municipal knowledge which may be of use to him in his career.

The thanks of the battalion are due to Captain and Quarter-

Digitized by Google

master W. H. Newham for the very great amount of time and trouble he expended in writing up the history of the Robin Hood Rifles from their first formation, which was published in last year's "Regimental Annual."

Also to those officers and other members who have supplied information for this year's news.

It is sincerely hoped that in future years those who are particularly connected with the many branches, clubs, and committees in the battalion will keep note of and forward their annual items of interesting news to the officer acting as correspondent for the "Annual" in the battalion.

It is suggested that each company should nominate a correspondent. *All* battalion news is acceptable.

By special sanction the five junior captains on transfer from the Volunteer Force were permitted to continue on the active strength of the battalion in the capacity of subalterns, instead of being relegated to the supernumerary list pending vacancies occurring.

Special permission was also given by the War Office for the retention of the green full-dress uniform and black accoutrements, with silver ornaments, and black buttons. The battalion consequently retains the denomination of a rifle battalion, and Colours are not authorised to be carried.

Application was submitted and sanctioned for a special Regimental Badge, different from the regimental universal pattern. The new badge consists of a Maltese Cross surmounted by the imperial crown, the centre containing a bugle and crown circumscribed "THE ROBIN HOODS," and bearing the date, "South Africa, 1900–02." The cross is surrounded by a laurel wreath, and the whole badge is very similar to that of the Rifle Brigade.

May we offer an expression of thanks to our editor, Colonel H. Wylly, C.B., for all the trouble and hard work that he has taken to institute and maintain a journal which enables every member, past or present, of each of the battalions of *the* Regiment to learn of the doings of his own or the remaining battalions, and the welfare and progress of possibly individual friends or relatives in any of them?

Esprit de corps is one of the principal factors that go to the making of a regiment, and every keen soldier who has the interest of his regiment at heart should make himself ac-

Digitized by Google

quainted with the past history and present news of not only his own, but every battalion in it.

OBITUARY

We greatly regret to have to record the death of Captain Alan J. Woodward, which occurred in Ceylon on 19th July, 1909, from appendicitis. The interment took place at the General Cemetery, Borella, Ceylon.

The deceased officer was accorded a funeral with full military honours, the presence of a large gathering of military officers, the editor and staff of the *Times of Ceylon*, and a large number of civil residents testifying to his popularity.

Captain A. J. Woodward was first gazetted to the Robin Hood Rifles, February 25th, 1905, and posted to G Company of the 1st Battalion, promoted Lieutenant, August 4th, 1906. On promotion to Captain, September 2nd, 1907, he was given command of H Company, 1st Battalion. On transfer to the Territorial Force, he became a Supernumerary Captain, acting as subaltern in F Company. He subsequently joined the staff of the *Times of Ceylon*, and at the date of his death was general manager and publisher of that journal.

He was the son of Parker Woodward, Esq., of Nottingham.

The news of Woodward's sad death reached us just before Annual Camp, 1909, and in it we have to mourn the loss of one of our most genial-hearted members, who was very popular with all ranks of the battalion, and we offer our sincere sympathy to his parents and relatives in their bereavement. He was an exceptionally keen soldier, and directly after his arrival in Ceylon took steps to get attached to the local Volunteer Forces, being placed in command of the Kurunegala Company of the C.L.I., also devoting himself enthusiastically to military signalling.

AWARDS OF THE VOLUNTEER LONG SERVICE MEDAL

(DURING THE PAST TWELVE MONTHS)

364	Private Ainsworth, J. H.
7510	,, Arme, A.
6999	Sergeant Barker, F.
9891	Private Barnes, J.

Digitized by Google

8662 Sergeant Beales, G. H.
8070 Private Bellamy, J.
7010 Corporal Bennett, J. H.
8301 Quartermaster-Sergeant Briscoe, H. J.
8315 Lance-Sergeant Burnham, H. W.
8185 Sergeant Butler, J.
7767 Corporal Carnelly, F.
7988 Colour-Sergeant Carr, W. H.
7365 Private Caunt, T.
7403 Sergeant Crofts, J. J.
8071 Private Crump, T.
7022 Sergeant Cutts, A. H.
8072 Corporal Dennison, R.
8252 Colour-Sergeant Duckett, L.
8247 ,, Fidler, J.
7596 Private Gee, J. W.
125 Lance-Corporal Giles, A.
847 Sergeant Gillon, S. R.
7004 Corporal Harris, J. H.
7738 Private Hickling, A. W.
3655 ,, Hill, B.
7962 Sergeant Hooton, W.
7798 ,, James, E. O.
7881 Lance-Sergeant Jordan, W. A.
8641 Corporal Kirby, W.
1012 Lance-Sergeant Leek, G. H.
7789 Colour-Sergeant McCaig, D.
7385 Corporal Marshall, J. H.
5588 Private Matthewson, G. F.
7488 ,, Pidd, C. T.
7665 Corporal Potter, F.
2775 Bugler Sawyer, F. H.
9544 Corporal Searby, W.
7359 Colour-Sergeant Shaw, R.
7473 Private Smith, H. St. Leo.
7825 Sergeant Stanley, F.
7632 ,, Swingler, G. F.
7391 ,, Tarlton, F. C.
8600 ,, Tomlinson, A.
7813 Private Ward, R.
6944 ,, Ward, T. H.

Digitized by Google

AWARDS OF THE TERRITORIAL EFFICIENCY MEDAL

(DURING THE PAST TWELVE MONTHS)

46 Private Allsopp, E. W.
249 Sergeant Atkin, J.
339 Private Bexon, H.
369 ,, Brady, T.
198 Sergeant Clayson, H. F.
516 Private Cooke, J.
33 ,, Cooper, S.
196 Sergeant Corner, R. M.
208 Corporal Crawley, C. W.
13 ,, Crossland, W.
281 Sergeant Cuckson, A. R.
194 Bugler Daley, E. H.
615 Private Greenwood, F. S.
338 ,, Gornhill, J. E.
144 Corporal Guy, J. H.
167 Sergeant Hall, J. W.
210 Colour-Sergeant Hand, F.
247 Sergeant Herod, J. W.
154 ,, Hughes, T.
197 Private Jackson, J. C.
112 ,, Lane, J.
358 ,, Leavesley, C.
129 ,, Leek, J. H.
164 Colour-Sergeant Lord, E. C.
15 Corporal Mackenzie, F.
616 Sergeant Maddock, A.
27 Corporal Martin, J. R.
451 ,, Morley, J. B.
246 Private Newton, J. H.
504 ,, Richmond, M.
420 Sergeant Robinson, P.
405 Private Shipley, A.
100 ,, Soar, J. H.
165 ,, Souter, A.
265 Corporal Stevenson, G. W.
122 ,, Thorpe, W. E.

Digitized by Google

D Co. (CAPTAIN F. RAYNER) 7TH BTN.

WINNERS OF SIR CHARLES SEELY'S FOOTBALL CHALLENGE SHIELD, 1909.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

298 Private Wheewall, S. T.
52 ,, Williams, A.
123 ,, Wilson, C. H.
278 ,, Gell, G. H.
37 Lance-Sergeant Hildyard, J. W.
75 Lance-Corporal Johnson, J. W.
438 Sergeant-Bugler Machin, W. E.
101 Corporal McConville, J.
829 Bandmaster Pounder, A.

PRIZES, 1909

Battalion Prizes

The Duke of Portland's Challenge Vase and £7 presented by Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin, awarded to the best company for General Efficiency.—Winners of Challenge Vase and £5, A Company (Captain A. N. Lee's).

The Section Challenge Trophy, presented by Captain C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O. Awarded to the section scoring the highest number of marks for General Efficiency.—Won by No. 4 Section (Sergeant Swingler) G Company.

Football Challenge Shield, given by Sir Charles Seely; medals given by Ernest Jardine, Esq.—Shield and Silver Medals won by D Company, represented by Sergeant Poole and Privates Jarvis, Warner, Swift, Page, Atkin, Ball, Dexter, Dodson, Booth, and Smith. Bronze Medals (runners up) won by F Company.

Musketry and Competition Prizes

Badge for highest score in Classification Firing.—Colour-Sergeant W. H. Carr, G Company.

Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Bowl (20th year), presented to the Sergeants of the battalion for annual competition; also "Greener" Rifle, value £5.—Lance-Sergeant W. Crossland, G Company.

Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Shield and £10, presented annually by Colonel Sir Charles Seely, Bart.—Shield and £8 won by A Company, represented by Captain A. N. Lee; Sergeants J. H. Stagg, J. R. Coupe, and T. L. Birks; Lance-Sergeant J. R. Martin; Corporals B. R. Smedley and

Digitized by Google

H. S. Freestone; Privates F. G. Hickling, C. F. Hammond, R. Neville, C. Greenwood, and W. G. Field. 2nd Prize, £4, won by G Company. 3rd Prize, £2, won by F Company.

The "Sir Jesse Boot" Challenge Bowl and £15, presented annually by Sir Jesse Boot.—Challenge Bowl and £8 won by A Company, represented by Captain A. N. Lee; Sergeants J. R. Coupe, J. W. Hildyard, and T. L. Birks; Corporal H. S. Freestone; Lance-Corporal A. E. Whitworth; Privates C. F. Hammond, F. G. Hickling, W. G. Field, and H. D. Schroder. 2nd Prize, £5, won by G Company. 3rd Prize, £2, won by F Company.

The Duke of St. Albans' Challenge Vase and Championship Gold Medal.—Private W. Bailey, E Company; Silver Jewel, Sergeant J. W. Hildyard, A Company; Bronze Jewel, Private G. Allen, G Company.

The Silver Medal of the Notts Rifle Association.—Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, F Company.

The Bronze Medal of the National Rifle Association.—Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, F Company.

Recruits' Bronze Medal of the National Rifle Association.—Private D. F. Simkins, F Company.

N.R.A. Recruits' Bronze Cross.—Private C. F. Hammond, A Company.

Officers' Cups.—Without handicap points, 1st Silver Cup, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington. With handicap points, 1st Silver Cup, Captain A. N. Lee; 2nd Silver Cup, Captain J. R. Hardstaff; 3rd Silver Cup, Captain H. Hanson.

Long Range Series.—1st Silver Cup won by Captain A. N. Lee.

Tyro Challenge Cup, presented by W. Hulse, Esq.—Private C. F. Hammond, A Company.

Colonel Wright's Challenge Bowls, presented to the officers and N.C. officers by Colonel Joseph Wright.—Officers' Bowl and Silver Medal won by Lieutenant G. H. Stubington. N.C. officers' Bowl and Silver Medal, won by Sergeant J. Smart, G Company.

Officers' Brigade Cup, presented by the late Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., v.c., for competition by teams of five officers from each of the battalions in the Brigade.—Won by the Robin Hood officers, represented by Major P. M. Payne,

Digitized by Google

Captains E. H. Spalding and J. R. Hardstaff, and Lieutenants T. S. Black and G. H. Stubington.

Battalion Annual Competition Prizes.—Sergeant J. Smart, Lance-Sergeant J. R. Martin, Corporal F. Mackenzie, Sergeants J. W. Hildyard, W. Scott, A. H. Page, W. G. Richardson, Privates W. Bailey, G. Allen, Lance-Sergeant H. B. Morley, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, Sergeant S. R. Gillon, and sixty-nine others.

Recruits' Prizes.—Privates C. F. Hammond, W. G. Field, T. E. Daws, W. Downs, H. D. Schroder, E. Pepper, T. H. Minton, R. H. Grundy.

Field Officers' Cup and Battalion Aggregate Prizes.—Privates G. Allen, W. Bailey, Sergeant J. Smart, Major P. M. Payne, Lance-Sergeant W. Crossland, Sergeant J. W. Hildyard, Colour-Sergeant D. McCaig, Captain A. N. Lee, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, Sergeant T. L. Birks, Corporal B. R. Smedley, Private D. F. Simkins, Lance-Corporal A. E. Whitworth, Private F. G. Hickling, Bugler P. Taylor.

Recruits' Prizes.—Privates C. F. Hammond, J. B. Anderson, T. E. Daws, W. G. Field.

The Long Range Prizes (800 yards).—Private W. Bailey, Captain A. N. Lee, Sergeant J. W. Hildyard, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, Major P. M. Payne, Private F. G. Hickling, Lance-Sergeant W. Crossland, Corporal H. S. Freestone, Sergeant J. Smart, Private H. Lee, Corporal F. Mackenzie, Captain H. Hanson, Privates G. Allen, C. F. Hammond, Sergeant T. L. Birks.

C. C. P.

Digitized by Google

XIV

8th BATTALION NOTES

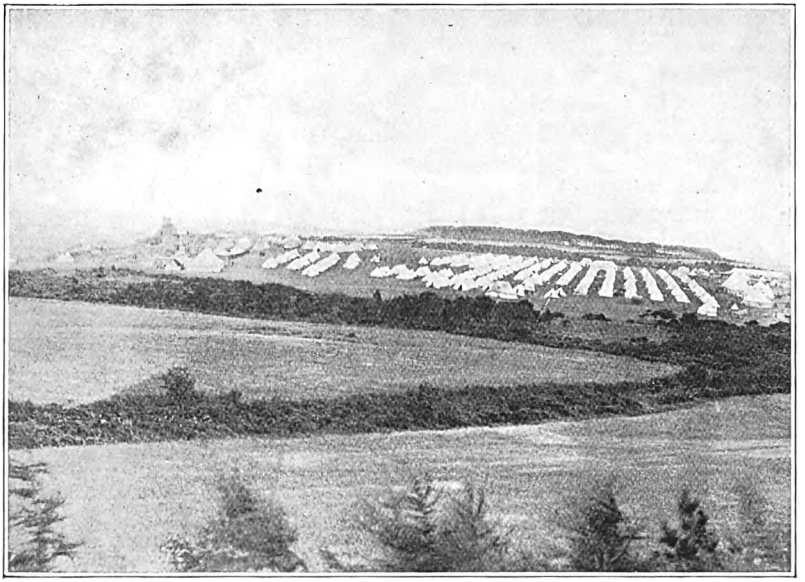
WITH the close of the second year as a unit of the Territorial Force we are pleased to be able to report a considerable increase in the numbers trained during the year, the strength of the battalion being about 350 more than at this time last year. We were not, unfortunately, strong enough in June to receive our Colours with the other Territorial battalions of the regiment, but we confidently hope that next year our number will be sufficient to entitle us to this honour. Perhaps the fact that we did not get the very large number of recruits which would have enabled us to receive our Colours, may in the end prove an advantage, as we shall not, in three years' time, be faced with the possibility of the large efflux of trained men which battalions now up to full strength may experience. For the credit of the county it is, however, now to be hoped that the young men of Nottinghamshire will realise their liabilities to service in the force, as men of other counties have done.

We are pleased to record that Lieut.-Colonel Foljambe has been granted an extension in his period of command for a further two years.

Lieut.-Colonel Mellish is still our second-in-command, and Captain Hobbs is still with us as Adjutant. We are fortunate in having secured six subalterns for the battalion, much to the relief of company officers who were very deficient in them before.

The Annual Training was held at Scarborough, with the other battalions of the Brigade, from July 25th to August 8th. We were there last year, and the town is very popular with the men. Unfortunately, the first week's camp was very wet, and camp was most uncomfortable. This trouble was taken by all in good part, and no casualties were sustained. The numbers attending for the full period were 608—for one

Digitized by Google



8TH BTN. IN CAMP AT SCARBOROUGH.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

week only 124—which we consider satisfactory as showing that, with the goodwill of employers of labour, no serious difficulty in a fourteen-days' training really exists.

The Brigadier introduced several additional features of training which were much appreciated. These were principally Physical Drill, Bridge Building, and Entrenchments. The collier companies especially shone at the latter. We understand that they did not like filling them in—it was a thirsty day! We had two good marches to Wykeham Moor, with operations against a flagged enemy, and several schemes of attack and defence, based on the trenches which had been dug round Seamer Beacon, the battalion being alternately in attack and defence against the other battalions. A good deal was learnt as to the value of visual training, and the necessity of N.C.O.'s being able to describe to their men the objectives on which fire must be concentrated. Much practice is necessary for this, and the time for it was all too short.

The Annual Prize Meeting was held at Retford on June 25th and 26th. The first day was absolutely spoiled by wet —incessant rain during the whole day—but the second day was fine.

Corporal Jones (D Company) headed the winners in the Battalion Prize with a score of 88, Sergeant Sansom, also of D Company, being second, score 82.

The Recruits' Prize was won by Private Markwell, of the Newark Company, with a score of 51 out of 70.

Corporal Jones also won the Ten Years' Service Medal.

The Twenty Years' Cross was won by Sergeant Hargreaves, of Worksop.

Captain and Adjutant Hobbs won the Officers' Snuff Box.

The Company Challenge Cup was shot for during camp on the Scally Range, and was won by Newark (B) Company with a total score of 417. Unfortunately, there was not time for the Lady Ossington and Chaplain's Cup Competitions. We have been so busy during the shooting season with Instructional Practices and Standard Tests that there has been little time available for prize shooting.

It is sad to relate that one of our ranges has had to be closed at Radcliffe-on-Trent to give way to the exigencies of universal golf. We may well ask: If a driver can out-

Digitized by Google

drive a rifle, what will a caddy do for the Prince of Ruritania ?

We feel we cannot omit a word on the new musketry course. Speaking generally, it is excellent, and has given many an interest in shooting which they never felt before. The man who has been to Bisley no doubt feels a little aggrieved if he does not get a 12″ group, and suffers accordingly ; but we are sure that the average man profits by the demonstration of the result. Also, perhaps, a man who was only a recruit last year should, unless his "Table A" was very satisfactory, have a little more bull's-eye practice, say at 500 yards, with his shots marked for him, than he now has in "Table B." Bisley regulations make the recruits longer-lived individuals than the Territorial regulations do, and we think profitably so. These remarks, however, are only small details, and we welcome the new course and hope for continued development on the same lines.

Efforts are being made to establish 30-yard ranges at many places in the county, which will certainly help to improve this class of shooting, which is essential for our efficiency.

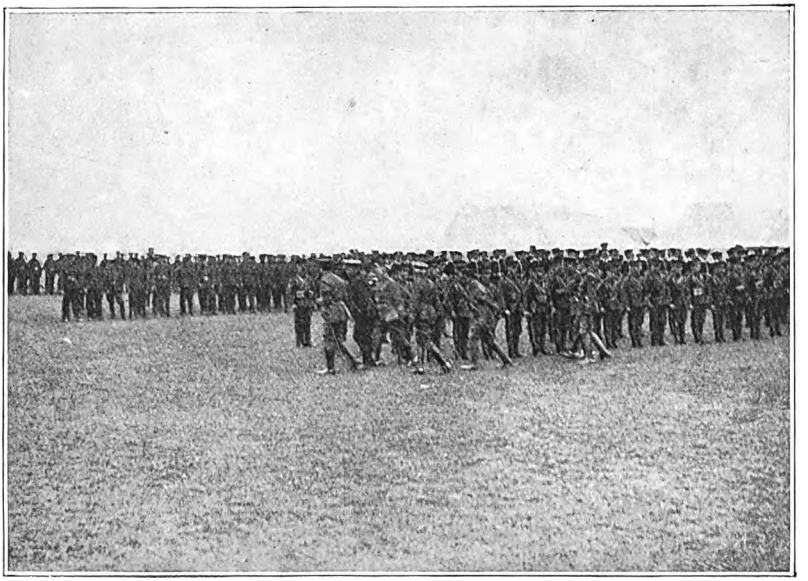
A considerable amount of work has been done in the battalion in Brigade and Regimental Tactical schemes, and we hope that progress will be made in this work. To increase the military knowledge and handiness of the Territorial N.C.O. seems to be the most pressing duty for the coming year, and the hearty co-operation of all to ensure this is necessary. Perhaps something might be done on the lines of the last Ollerton scheme, which could include N.C.O.'s in the work.

As Territorials, we are honoured in being included with the famous battalions whose records are written in the history of England. We have them to look up to and their example to follow.

We close with good wishes for the success of the "Regimental Annual."

G. H. F.

Digitized by Google



8TH BTN.
GENERAL'S INSPECTION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

8th Battalion (Old 4th Notts S.F.)

Contributed by Edwd. H. Nicholson, late Col. 4th Notts, V.B.

"Let your Reforms for a moment go,
Look to your Butts and take good aims;
Better a rotten borough or so,
Than a rotten fleet, or a city in flames."

8th Battalion, formerly the 4th (Notts) V.B. Sherwood Foresters, 1860–1909

The lot of few Volunteer battalions has been cast in pleasanter places than that of the 4th Notts. The romantic traditions of Sherwood and the picturesque associations of the Dukeries, Welbeck, Clumber, and Thoresby, their woodlands and their glades, have clung to it from its infancy, while their extensive wildernesses and princely parks have generously given it enviable sites for its encampments and manœuvres.

On the resuscitation of the Volunteer Force in 1859, Notts County did not lag behind its martial reputation. Nottingham town was large, strong, and patriotic enough to furnish an independent unit, and create a battalion of its own. The country districts and towns followed suit to the best of their powers, each contributing a corps wherever there was a sufficiently ardent and influential spirit to control and organise the local effort and bring it to a head. The speakers who gave expression at the public meetings to the enthusiasm of the times, and aided the cause with purse as well as parable, were representative of all classes of society. Among them none were more prominent than the Duke of Newcastle and the Rt. Hon. J. E. Denison, Speaker of the House of Commons.

As a result seven companies and a subdivision were raised in the county, and mostly enrolled early in 1860. Their head-quarters and commandants were respectively: Retford, Captain C. S. Burnaby; Newark, Sir H. Bromley, Bart.;

Digitized by Google

Mansfield, Captain Salmond ; Thorneywood Chase, including Epperstone, Lowdham, Calverton, Woodboro', Oxton and Gonalstone, Captain Mansfield Parkyns ; Collingham, Lieutenant T. S. Woolley ; Worksop, Captain Jas. Mason ; Southwell, Captain J. H. Becher.

These companies exist to the present date as originally formed, except that the Thorneywood Chase has centralised at Carlton and Gedling, and its detachments nearer Southwell have been incorporated with the Southwell Company.

Collingham has been amalgamated with Newark, and a new F Company has been formed at Kimberley.

Below is a list of officers who have commanded the several companies of the battalion since its formation :—

Roll of Officers Commanding Companies Past and Present

2nd Notts	C. S. Burnaby	Major, 1862
A Co.,	Jno. Champion	
Retford	Thos. Wagstaff	
	J. G. Jebb	
	L. Parkinson Milward ..	Colonel, 1896
	H. Mellish, V.D.	Colonel, 1901–4
	R. C. Otter, V.D.	Seconded as A.D.C. to
	T. H. Denman, V.D.	[Brig.-Gen., 1898 ;
		[-Major, 1901
3rd Notts	Sir H. Bromley, Bart.	
B and C	T. S. Godfrey	
Companies,	Wm. Newton, V.D.	Major, 1875
Newark	W. E. Tallents	
	Grosvenor Hodgkinson .	Major, 1889
	G. Tallents	
	W. D. Warwick, V.D.	
	Ruthven F. Smith	
	S. J. K. Marsland	
	C. J. Huskinson	Seconded as Signal-
	W. A. Warwick	[ling Officer, 1898
	H. P. G. Branston	
	T. M. Heron	
	R. F. B. Hodgkinson	

Digitized by Google

8TH BTN.

POLO IN CAMP.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

4th Notts D Co., Mansfield	Jas. Salmond	
	Chas. Seeley	Colonel 7th Battalion, [1875–92
	G. H. Branston	
	G. S. Foljambe, V.D.	Colonel, 1904, and [now serving
	C. F. Elliott-Smith	
5th Notts E Co., Thorney	Mansfield Parkyns	Colonel, 1862–5
	Chas. Storer	
	W. L. Huskinson, V.D.	
	L. Parkinson-Milward	Colonel, 1896
	Ruthven F. Smith	
	T. L. K. Edge, V.D.	
Carlton and Gedling	R. F. B. Hodgkinson	
	G. H. Fowler	
	H. Kentish Wright	
6th Notts F Co., Collingham, Kimberley	T. S. Woolley	
	T. C. S. Woolley, V.D.	Major, 1896
	R. Woolley, V.D.	
	G. H. Fowler	
7th Notts G Co., Worksop	Jas. Mason	
	H. S. Hodding	
	W. J. M. Barrow	
	E. H. Nicholson, V.D.	Colonel, 1897–1901
	C. M. Tylden-Wright	
	H. Mellish, V.D.	Colonel, 1901–4
	E. W. E. Tylden-Wright	
8th Notts H Co., Southwell	J. H. Becher	Major, 1865
	Jonas B. Warwick	
	E. F. Falkner	
	W. D. Warwick, V.D.	
	T. L. K. Edge, V.D.	
	H. P. G. Branston	
	T. W. Huskinson	

Chaplains to the Battalion

1869–72	Rev. E. Lamb, of Creswell
1873–79	Rev. E. Hawley, of Worksop
1880–1905	Rev. Canon G. E. Mason, of Whitwell
1906	Rev. C. B. Collinson, of Laxton. Now serving

Digitized by Google

The commands are, from the circumstances of the case, more important and responsible in a county than in a city battalion, each company being practically an independent unit, with its own head-quarters, armoury, range, and Sergeant-Instructor and finance committee, and only coming under the direct surveillance of the O.C. Battalion in camp. Hence the maintenance of the popularity and strength of a company, its efficiency and its solvency, have been largely dependent on the personal influence, energy, management, and military capacity of the individual captains, and it says much for them that there have been so few changes in the locale of the companies during the fifty years of the battalion's existence. F Company (Collingham) is unique in that it has been commanded from the first year of its formation, 1860, till its removal to the more populous centre of Kimberley in 1908, by members of the same family.

Fourteen of the first company officers were presented to the Queen on the 7th March, 1860, by the Duke of Newcastle, at the Court of St. James, and attended the famous Royal Volunteer Ball which followed at Covent Garden.

In 1862 the detached companies were constituted a battalion for administrative purposes under the title of the 1st Administrative Battalion Notts R.V. In 1882, when territorial regiments were instituted, it was consolidated, and became the 2nd Notts, and was assigned to the Sherwood Foresters or Derbyshire Regiment, the Robin Hoods being designated the 1st Notts. In 1887 the number was again changed, much against the wish of the battalion, to the 4th Notts. The change, as anticipated, caused incessant trouble in misdirection of stores and correspondence, owing to the similarity of title with the 4th Militia Battalion S. F. Under the Territorial and Reserve Forces Act, 1907, the 4th Notts were transferred to the Territorial Force on the 1st April, 1908, and became the 8th Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment, with the head-quarters of the seven companies composing it respectively at Newark, Retford, Mansfield, Radcliffe-on-Trent, Kimberley, Worksop, and Southwell. The establishment was at the same time raised to 29 officers and 980 other ranks. On the 1st April, 1907, the strength of the regiment was 24 officers and 590 other ranks. On the 1st April, 1909, 20 officers and 679 other ranks.

Digitized by Google

The average strength of the battalion since its formation has ranged from 600 to 700, on the old establishment of 808. The percentage of efficients has been high, and the camps well attended. Between 1891 and 1901 the average strength was 710, with a percentage of non-efficients of 3.6. In 1900, out of a total strength of 708 officers and men, 96.9 per cent were present in camp; 90.23 per cent attended the whole fifteen days. In 1909, out of 744, 732 attended camp, 608 for the whole fifteen days.

There is a Cadet Corps attached to the battalion, raised from the students of St. Cuthbert's College, Worksop, 70–100 strong, of which Lieutenant C. R. Rew, late 1st V.B. Royal Fusiliers, was gazetted Captain, September, 1900.

The original uniform of the regiment was grey with scarlet facings, and shako with plume. In 1868 it changed into scarlet, with Lincoln green facings and brown belts; in 1879 it adopted the spiked helmet. Its service kit is khaki.

The battalion possesses two Colours, viz. the King's Colour, which belonged to the Newark Battalion of Loyal Volunteers of 1804 (presented by Colonel Welfit to the 4th Notts in 1869), and the old Colour of the Southwell Volunteer Infantry of 1803 (presented by Mr. W. H. Barrow, M.P., to the 4th Notts in 1870).*

The 4th Notts has had several noted shots in its ranks; the names of two of its officers are household words at Bisley and their fame imperial, viz. Major T. L. K. Edge, who has shot nine times for the Elcho in the English Eight, and Lieut.-Colonel H. Mellish, who has shot in it twenty times since 1882, repeatedly making the highest score.

At Wimbledon, in 1881, Major Edge won the Association Cup (600 yards with Match Rifle) after shooting off a tie with seven others who had made "possibles." The last two left in with him were the well-known experts, Major Young and Mr. Humphry. Major Edge won with 28 bulls in 29 shots.

As a schoolboy at Eton, in 1873, Colonel Mellish won the Spencer Cup with a score which is still an Etonian record; and in 1909, for the twentieth time, he assisted England in its fight for the Elcho Shield, making the highest score but one for the winners. Such a continuous career of sustained

* G Co. (Worksop) also possesses a very handsome Colour, presented by Mrs. Champion in 1861.

Digitized by Google

shooting excellence is probably unparalleled. He was in the Queen's Sixty, 1878; tied for the St. George's, 1882; won the Dudley, 1889; Army Rifle Wimbledon Cup, 1892; the Cambridge Cup in 1884, 1893, 1894, 1896, etc. etc.; is a member of the Council of the National Rifle Association (elected 1897). In 1890 he qualified at Hythe as Instructor of Musketry, and has since published annually a report on the musketry training of the regiment, to its very great advantage.

Considering the character of the available ranges and their distance from the companies' head-quarters, the battalion has a good average shooting reputation. In the 1898 Report on Musketry Training it is fourth in the twenty-eight battalions included in the North-Eastern District, with 26 per cent marksmen.

Tempora mutantur. In the *Nottinghamshire Guardian* of July 4th, 1860, it was gravely reported that in the rifle practice of the Thorney Chase Corps the bull's-eye had been struck by several parties at 100 and 150 yards, and it was predicted that it was therefore likely to develop some good shots! The prediction has been verified.

WINNERS OF THE TWENTY YEARS' SILVER CROSS

1882	Qm.-Sergeant Richmond	Collingham.
1883	Private Pride	Mansfield.
1884	Sergeant W. Clayton	Thorney.
1885	,, Johnson	Newark.
1886	,, Rockliffe	Newark.
1887	,, G. Widnall	Collingham.
1888	,, Hatfield	Southwell.
1889	Corporal H. Clayton	Thorney Wood.
1890	,, R. Lee	Southwell.
1891	,, H. Brown	Retford.
1892	Colour-Sergeant Noble	Southwell.
1893	Sergeant Curtis	Worksop.
1894	Lance-Sergeant Willis	Collingham.
1895	No competition.	
1896	,,	
1897	,,	
1898	Sergeant Taylor	Collingham.

Digitized by Google

1899	No competition.	
1900	,,	
1901	,,	
1902	,,	
1903	Corporal Simpson	Retford.
1904	Sergeant Drake	Retford.
1905	,, Allsopp	Mansfield.
1906	Major Denman	Retford.
1907	Sergeant-Doctor Clewes	Newark.
1908	Corporal Rawlin	Newark.
1909	Sergeant Hargreaves	Worksop.

WINNERS OF THE TEN YEARS' SILVER MEDAL

1877	Qm.-Sergeant Richmond	Collingham.
1878	Sergeant Rogers	Retford.
1879	Private Brown	Retford.
1880	Sergeant Slaney	Mansfield.
1881	,, Staley	Collingham.
1882	Drum-Major Grocock	Newark.
1883	Corporal Hatfield	Southwell.
1884	Sergeant Broadberry	Collingham.
1885	Corporal Clayton	Thorney.
1886	Captain Foljambe	Worksop.
1887	Sergeant Widnall	Collingham.
1888	Colour-Sergeant Warburton ..	Worksop.
1889	Private J. C. Williamson	Retford.
1890	,, Woodcock	Collingham.
1891	Sergeant Wood	Worksop.
1892	Corporal Dyson	Thorney.
1893	,, Simpson	Retford.
1894	Private A. Rushton	Thorney Wood.
1895	,, Featherstone	Mansfield.
1896	Major Mellish	Worksop.
1897	,, T. L. K. Edge	Thorney Wood.
1898	Private Rawlin	Collingham.
1899	Lance-Corporal Widnall	Collingham.
1900	Private T. Simpson	Worksop.
1901	Lance-Sergeant Johnson	Worksop.
1902	Sergeant-Drummer Clewes	Newark.
1903	Sergeant A. Johnson	Newark.

Digitized by Google

1904	Sergeant Hargreaves	Worksop.
1905	Bandmaster Belcher	Retford.
1906	Major Denman	Retford.
1907	Sergeant Kirk	Newark.
1908	Lance-Corporal Gooch	Retford.
1909	,, Jones	Mansfield.

On the formation of the Territorial Force Association of the County of Nottingham, of the sixteen military members appointed five were officers of the old 4th Notts, viz. Brigade-Surgeon Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Appleby, V.D., Lieut.-Colonel G. S. Foljambe, V.D., Lieut.-Colonel H. Mellish, V.D., Colonel E. H. Nicholson, V.D., and Lieut.-Colonel T. C. S. Woolley, V.D. Lieut.-Colonel Mellish was elected chairman.

The first Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment was gazetted September 6th, 1861, Captain Mansfield Parkyns, then commanding the Thorneywood Chase Corps, being selected for the post, with Captain C. S. Burnaby, of Retford, for his Major. The successive Commanding Officers have been Colonel Eyre, C.B., Viscount Newark, Colonel Milward, Colonel Nicholson, Lieut.-Colonel H. Mellish, Lieut.-Colonel G. S. Foljambe (now serving); and the Honorary Colonels, the Rt. Hon. T. E. Denison, Colonel Eyre, C.B., and Colonel and Brigadier-General Lord Manvers, V.D.

Colonel Mansfield Parkyns, of Woodboro' Hall, Notts, was a brother of Sir Thomas Parkyns, Bart., of Ruddington. He was trained at Woolwich, and during the Crimean War commanded the R.S.F. Militia. In conjunction with Mr. T. Huskinson, of Epperston Manor, Notts, he was instrumental in raising the Thorney Volunteer Company in 1860. He ranks among our great African travellers, and spent three years as an Abyssinian with the Prince of Tigré, ancestor of the present Emperor Menelik. Returning home in 1850, he settled at Woodboro, and married a daughter of Lord Chancellor Westbury. For many years he was Registrar in Bankruptcy. He commanded the battalion from 1861 till 1865.

The present Adjutant is Captain Hobbes, of the 1st Battalion Sherwood Foresters. His predecessors have been Captain A. S. Adkins, Major Weldon, D.S.O., Major Grenville Temple, and Colonel Claude Thompson, all of the same regiment; Captain H. Urquhart (17th Foot) and Major George L. M.

Digitized by Google

Egerton, of the Rifle Brigade, well known, after his retirement, as the handicapper to the Jockey Club. He served from 1865 to 1887. Much of the success of the battalion is due to him; his influence is still felt and his memory dearly cherished by his old comrades. He died September 2nd, 1898, at the age of sixty-one, at his residence, Townshend House, The Mount, York, universally lamented.

Major Egerton was very short-sighted, and always wore an eyeglass. One day, when he was acting Adjutant, the order was given to dress the battalion from the rear. In this obsolete manœuvre the guides had to turn about; the Major was superintending the movement from the front. Apparently the Ensign of No. 7 Company had not obeyed the order; it was repeated, and he turned about; but still the Major saw his face. Again he was ordered to turn about, with the same result, until, patience and language exhausted, the Adjutant galloped down to the offender and found that he was bald. Under the pork-pie forage cap of the period, without peak, he showed as much bare scalp as face!

Colonel Henry Eyre, of Rampton Manor, Notts, was appointed to the 4th Notts at the same time as Major Egerton —one officer was the complement of the other—and their perfect understanding and co-operation had the happiest result. Colonel Eyre commanded the battalion for twenty-six years from January 13th, 1865, to November, 1891. From the first his one thought was the regiment, both from a social and a military point of view. It was his pride, and he bestowed upon it the full benefit of his intimate knowledge of the county, and those winning and trust-inspiring qualities which are only slowly and painfully acquired after strenuous conflict with men and things. He had an eventful life. He was educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford. On leaving the University he joined the Sherwood Rangers Yeomanry in 1852, and served with them three years. In January, 1855, he was gazetted Ensign in the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade, which was then in the Crimea. His company was one of those selected for the final attack on the Redan, the successful storming of which on September 8th led to the fall of Sebastopol. He was slightly wounded on the occasion. In October he was appointed A.D.C. on the Staff of Lieut.-General Sir W. Eyre, K.C.B., commanding the 3rd

Digitized by Google

Division, and continued to act in this capacity until the end of the campaign. In August, 1857, he went with his battalion to India, and served with it through the Indian Mutiny under Generals Wyndham and Sir Colin Campbell. He was present at the siege and fall of Lucknow; took part in the operations on the Ramgunga River in pursuit of Nana Sahib; also with Ross's famous Camel Corps in the action of Goolowlee (where he and twenty-five men were disabled with sunstroke), and the attack on Calpee, held by the notorious Tantia Topee and his Gwalior contingent, and subsequently under Captain Newdigate till the capture of the miscreant in March, 1860. The Camel Corps was soon afterwards disbanded, and Lieutenant Eyre, on the conclusion of the Mutiny, left the Army and returned to England. For his services in the Crimea and India he received medal and clasp for Sebastopol, and medal for the Mutiny, and clasps Central India, and Lucknow. While Colonel of the 4th Notts, in 1886, he contested and won the Gainsborough Division of Lincolnshire in the Conservative interest, having previously unsuccessfully contested Newark (in absence) in 1874, and East Retford in 1880.

When Lord Harris's Committee was formed to consider the claims of the Volunteers to an increased grant, Colonel Eyre was selected as one of the two Volunteer C.O.'s to safeguard the interests of the force. In 1893, the year after his retirement from the command, he was presented at the annual camp, by Colonel Viscount Newark, on behalf of the battalion, with a handsome cabinet made of Sherwood Forest oak, elaborately carved. The casket enclosed an address signed by every officer, N.C.O., and man in the battalion.

He was one of the first Volunteer officers to take his battalion to camp; he considered it an essential to efficiency and esprit de corps. The C.O.'s who have succeeded him have been of the same opinion. The battalion has not missed a camp for forty-six years—probably a record in the Force.

He was a long way ahead of his time in matters of drill. As far as possible he worked without markers, moved at the double, accustomed the men to extended order formations, and the officers and N.C.O.'s to independent commands, so that they were handy and always ready to adapt themselves to any emergency and restore order. By the

Digitized by Google

institution of long service competitions and other means he did his utmost to preserve a strong backbone of good-class and experienced N.C.O.'s, and, while he was anxious for their comfort and encouragement, he never forgot the men. "The men first," was one of his military axioms, and he insisted on every one of them having a complete change of uniform in addition to walking-out kit and greatcoat. The supply of clothing and accoutrements was made a battalion matter; for all besides the company officers were responsible.

Though this provision was a first and serious charge on the funds of a corps which, from its scattered nature, was an expensive one to maintain, the system of finance Colonel Eyre inaugurated was sound. When absorbed into the Territorial Force in 1908, the regiment had a credit balance on public account of between £500 and £600, which was surrendered to the W.O. The obligation of the regiment to its old chief must be the apology for the extended reference made to him in this article.

Colonel Eyre died in June, 1904, and rests at Rampton.

The following have been Sergeant-Majors of the battalion: Sergeant-Majors Berry, W. Maunder, R. Watkins, W. Champ, Tho. Cunningham, Jno. Craggs, Jno. McKinnon, R. Offord (now serving).

The work of the Sergeant-Majors in the early days of Volunteering was no sinecure, especially in administrative battalions like the 4th Notts, which had few opportunities for united drill or other than company exercises at the several company head-quarters. When assembled in camp, in the absence of experienced officers, the responsibility for the performance of the orderly room and routine duties and much of the drill fell upon the Sergeant-Majors. The thanks of the battalion were deserved by, and given to, those who undertook it.

The gait, dignity, and voice of Sergeant-Major Maunder can never be forgotten; they were stupendous and inimitable. His call, after a stately march to the centre of the camp, for the orderly bugler—"Buglere, Buglere, Buglere!"—still rings in the ears of all who heard it. The following remarks of his in conversation with a subaltern officer are typical: "I knew your uncle, Sir Daniel Lysons, well, sir; an able General, a great man, sir! He never made a mis-

Digitized by Google

take, sir; no more did I." Sergeant-Major Maunder retired in 1884.

Sergeant-Major William Champ (45th Foot), while Sergeant-Instructor of B and C (Newark) Cos., was instrumental in raising their strength to 264 by the Jubilee year, 1887, and taught them the bayonet exercise so thoroughly that his three sections had the honour of winning the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Prizes and the Cup in the Battalion Competitions, and also £5 in a Challenge Contest with the Gainsborough Company of the 4th Lincs V.B.

He wears the King's Meritorious Medal (which carries with it a £10 annuity), the Queen's eighteen-years' Good Conduct Medal, and the Abyssinian Medal and Crown. He served in the Abyssinian Expedition under General Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala), and was one of those who made the forced march of 950 miles from Zula Bay to Magdala, and was present at the siege and capture of that city on April 13th, 1868.

While in the 45th Foot he served, from 1864 to 1884, under Colonel Preston, Colonel Parish, Colonel Griffin, Colonel Meredith, Colonel Walker, Colonel Preston (son of the first), Colonel Hayward and Colonel Hooke.

The battalion, as such, first went under canvas in 1863 on the Manor Hills, Worksop, lent by the Duke of Newcastle, and on this charming spot the regiment has assembled for thirty-one encampments.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ENCAMPMENTS

	Site of Camp.	Brigade or Regimental.	Inspecting Officer.	C.O.	Adjutants.
1863	Plain Piece, Worksop	Regimental	——	Mansfield Parkyns	H. Urquhart
1864	,, ,,	,,	Lt.-Col. G. B. Harman	,,	,,
1865	,, ,,	,,	Col. Deshon	H. Eyres	G. L. M. Egerton
1866 to 1869	,, ,,	,,	Col. Wombwell	,,	,,
1870	,, ,,	,,	Col. Roche	,,	,,
1871 1872	,, ,,	,,	Col. Hon. W. H. Herbert	,,	,,
1873 to 1877	,, ,,	,,	Col. Rickman	,,	,,
1878 to 1880	,, ,,	,,	Col. Chippendall, C.B.	,,	,,
1881	,, ,,	,,	Col. Blewitt	,,	,,
1882 to 1885	,, ,,	,,	Col. Hon. R. de Montmorency	,,	,,
1886	,, ,,	,,	Major-Gen. Daniels	,,	,,
1887 1888	,, ,,	,,	Col. Kingsley, C.B.	,,	C. E. Thompson
1889	,, ,,	Brigade	Gen. Freemantle	,,	,,
1890	,, ,,	Regimental	Col. Kingsley, C.B.	,,	,,
1891	Belton Park, Grantham	Brigade	Major-Gen. H C. Wilkinson, C.B.	,,	,,

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ENCAMPMENTS (*continued*)

	Site of Camp.	Brigade or Regimental.	Inspecting Officer.	C.O.	Adjutants.
1892	Plain Piece, Worksop	Regimental	Col. H. H. Hooke	Viscount Newark	G. E. Temple
1893	Yarmouth	Brigade	Major-Gen. H. C. Wilkinson, C.B.	,,	,,
1894	Plain Piece, Worksop	Regimental	Col. H. H. Hooke	,,	,,
1895	Yarmouth	Brigade	,, ,,	,,	,,
1896	,,	,,	,, ,,	L. Milward	,,
1897	Scarborough	,,	Col. Sparkes	E. H. Nicholson	A. S. Adkins
1898	Plain Piece, Worksop	Regimental	,,	,,	,,
1899	Aldershot	Brigade	,,	,,	,,
1900	Yarmouth	,,	,,	,,	,,
1901	Aldershot	,,	Col. Bruce	H. Mellish	,,
1902	Salisbury Plain	,,	Brigadier	,,	,,
1903	Castleton	,,	,,	,,	F. H. Weldon
1904	Scarborough	,,	,,	,,	,,
1905	Castleton	,,	,,	G. S. Foljambe	,,
1906	Conway	,,	,,	,,	C. J. W. Hobbs
1907	Towyn	,,	,,	,,	,,
1908	Scarborough	Regimental	Col. H. J. Archdale, C.B.	,,	,,
1909	,,	Brigade	Brigadier	,,	,,

BRIGADIERS

1889–1893. Sir H. Wilmot, V.C., C.B.
1895–1896. Col. H. H. Hooke (temp.), O.C. 45th Regimental District.
1897–1907. Col. Lord Manvers, V.D.
1909. Col. Murray.

Digitized by Google

The camp cooking and commissariat arrangements of the 4th Notts have always been a source of pride to it, and of envy and admiration to other Volunteer battalions. The Sparken Hill (Worksop) Camps have been constantly visited by stranger quartermasters, anxious to see and copy. Those principally responsible for the success of the famous alfresco kitchens were Quartermaster and Hon. Captain T. Clarke, V.D., of Epperston, who invented the ovens, and Private Jas. Fenton, who worked them. The latter commenced his duties under Quartermaster H. Walton (of Newark) in 1880, continued them under Quartermaster Clarke till 1902, and subsequently under Quartermaster Sarll (of Mansfield). The inventor had the satisfaction of seeing his system adopted by many regiments. His service in the 4th Notts was a long and meritorious one: he joined E Company (Thorney) in 1859, and served till his death in 1903. One other member of the battalion only has competed with him in length of service, viz. Colour-Sergeant G. Warburton, of G Company (Worksop), who also joined in 1859 at the age of twenty-three, remained on the active list by special permission till the age of sixty-one, and on his retirement joined the Quartermaster's staff. This year he completed his fiftieth year as a Volunteer, and his forty-seventh under canvas—probably a record.

"The first care of every C.O. should be the sergeants' mess." This was one of Colonel Eyre's favourite maxims, and while in command he acted on it, and made that of the 4th Notts a model of comfort, excellence, and economy. Much of the credit for its organisation is due to Quartermaster Clarke, who managed it from 1870 to 1884, and its traditions have been loyally preserved by his able successors:—

Quartermaster-Sergeant Sarll..	1884–1890
Sergeant Parr	1891–1898
Sergeant Fisher.....	1899–1904
Sergeant Brownlow	1905–1907
Colour-Sergeant Vickers	1908–now serving

Volunteer regimental transport, independent of aid from the Regular Army, has always been, unfortunately, a desideratum. The necessity for it, of course, has not been disputed, but the inspecting officers would have lost one of their

Digitized by Google

stock topics and the W.O. its character, had it ever been officially organised. There never was any difficulty about it, except the monetary one, and this was unreal. If only a little help had been given, the regiment would have willingly made up any deficit.

Schemes there have been innumerable. With the object of testing one of them, in 1888 ten selected battalions were asked to raise transport corps, and £45 was voted to each of them toward expenses. The 4th Notts had the honour of being one of the selected ten. A corps was quickly enrolled, and splendidly taught by Captain Milward (afterwards Colonel); but no sooner was the success of the experiment assured than the grant, for some inexplicable reason, was withdrawn by the War Office, and the corps had to be dissolved—a poor return for all the time and energy expended on it, though it is true the battalion derived benefit from the experience it gained.

The experiment has not been repeated. The 4th Notts has existed until its absorption into the Territorial Force on promises and good intentions. General Freemantle's remarks, made in 1889, the year after the withdrawal of the grant, when read in 1909 raise a smile: he informed the North Midland Brigade that "the country intended it to be understood that the time had arrived when the dry-nursing of the Volunteers was over, and the War Office intended before long to make medical, commissariat and transport arrangements for all Volunteer regiments, and enable them to dispense with the assistance of Regular officers"!

The battalion water-cart, bought in 1890, had many admirers, but it maintained to the last a solitary existence. It posed for many years as a nucleus, but there was no response.

Bearer Company

In the early days of the Volunteer Force, when local companies were independent units, it was customary to appoint an Hon. Asst. Surgeon to each of them. The 1861 gazettes to the Notts companies were:—

W. Pritchard .....2nd Notts (Retford) Corps.
S. Job .....3rd ,, (Newark) Corps.
G. W. Sparke .....4th ,, (Mansfield) Corps.

Digitized by Google

J. Broadbent .....6th Notts (Collingham) Corps.
T. S. Williams .....7th ,, (Worksop) Corps.
Jonas B. Warwick 8th ,, (Southwell) Corps.

The system continued till 1871, when a surgeon was appointed on the staff of the battalion. The roll to date reads :—

1871. S. Job. Resigned 1884.
1884. F. H. Appleby.
1895. H. P. Job. Resigned 1904.
1897. W. J. Crawford. Resigned 1903.
1903. F. W. Johnson,
A. J. H. Montague.
H. Stallard.

In 1886 a corporal was sent from York to help train an ambulance section for the regiment, and after a great expenditure of wax and tape a solitary stretcher was procured from Woolwich. In 1887 the section was formed, consisting of 1 officer, 1 sergeant, and 12 rank and file, with three stretchers. When the Brigade Bearer Company was recruited in 1890, the 4th Notts contributed its quota, and Surgeon-Captain Appleby was seconded to command it. He held the post till 1899, when he was gazetted Surgeon-Major, and in the same year Surgeon Lieut.-Colonel on appointment as Senior M.O. in the brigade. This post was abolished in 1908 with the creation of the Territorial Force. Surgeon Lieut.-Colonel Appleby is a Lieut.-Colonel in the R.A.M.C. (T.F.), has the V.D., and is an Hon. Associate of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

Surgeon Captain H. P. Job, 4th Notts, succeeded to the command of the Brigade Bearer Company in 1900. When he retired, in 1904, it was entirely recruited in Derby, the section system having proved unsatisfactory, owing to the men never training together except in camp. When drawn from one battalion the company became not only much more efficient, but an independent unit, capable of attachment to any brigade on emergency. In 1908 it was merged in the Field Ambulance T.F.

A well-known figure in the company was Colour-Sergeant R. Darcy, of B Company (Newark), who acted as sergeant

Digitized by Google

till 1896, when he retired, having been returned "efficient" for thirty-six years. He had attended every camp with the battalion from 1863 onwards. He was a well-known shot in the early days, and won many local trophies between 1860 and 1875.

Signalling Section

Signalling was first introduced into the regiment in 1885, squads having been formed at Retford and Newark at the company head-quarters. They were officially recognised in camp and placed under the instruction of Captain H. Mellish, whose energy was specially commended and commented on by the Major-General commanding the district in a report to the O.C.

The section was enrolled in 1886. Under Captain C. J. Huskinson and Sergeant-Major Gray as instructors, it has had a very successful career, and reached a high state of efficiency. In 1901 it took 11th place in the All-England Examination for Volunteer Signallers, with 117 points out of 135; in 1902 9th place, with 122; in 1903 8th, with 125.66. In 1904 it qualified for the special grant, and became entitled to wear the badge, being 8th in the 32 Volunteer signalling sections which qualified; 66 sections entered. All 4 sections of the brigade qualified, a record outside the home district. In 1906 the 4th Notts section obtained 267 points out of a possible 300, and in 1907, 276.

By winning the cup offered for competition to the brigade signalling sections by Brigadier-General Lord Manvers six times out of seven, it won it outright in 1907.

In 1908 there was a change in the system of examination, the classification being based on passes instead of points, with the result that the 4th Notts was credited with 1 signalling officer, 2 assistant instructors, 7 1st class and 1 2nd class; and in 1909 with 1 officer, 3 assistant instructors, and 8 1st class men.

Captain C. J. Huskinson was seconded for service as Brigade Signalling Officer in 1901, having qualified in 1889. In 1908 he was appointed Inspector and Examiner of Signallers to the N.M. Territorial Division, and adviser to the general staff at York. On resigning this post he was made Divisional Signalling Officer in 1909.

Digitized by Google

Cyclist Section

In 1887 the first cyclist section was raised and placed under the command of Lieutenant T. H. Denman, of A Company, who, with Sergeant Lewis of D Company, soon made it of value. The men rode mostly the high-wheel type of bicycle, and some tricycles, the safety pattern not being then known.

Acting with the signalling section on outpost and orderly duty, the efficiency and use of the section were fully tested, and its services found so valuable that it was decided to make the unit permanent.

In the years immediately succeeding it was mainly recruited from G, A, B and C Companies, and learnt its work under Colonel Nicholson, who commanded the North Midland Brigade Cyclists from 1891 to 1896 inclusive.

Led by Sergeant Marshall (G Company) in 1899 it competed for the Brigade Challenge Cup, and came in a good second to the famous 1st Lincoln V.B. Section, beating 2nd Lincoln, R.H.R., and 1st Derby. Led by Sergeant Turvey (A Company) in 1900 it won the Cup, thus turning the tables on the 1899 winners. In 1901 it was second to the R.H.R.

In response to the War Office memo. issued the 3rd March, 1900, the section was raised to a complete company, 80 strong, and its members enrolled for three years in June, 1900. It was composed of 33 cyclists from the Retford and Worksop district, and 47 from Newark and Southwell.

Under Captain Leslie Melville and Lieutenant Lowe the company took part, in 1901, in the great Cyclist Manœuvres at Aldershot and Guildford, under Major-General C. W. Douglas, when three battalions of four cyclist companies each were formed, numbering 1350 in all.

Captain R. F. B. Hodgkinson succeeded to the command in 1905.

It is an extraordinary thing that, though the results of the Aldershot experimental manœuvres were officially declared to be entirely satisfactory, and though the practical experience of their use in regimental and brigade camps has been uniformly favourable, no provision has been made for cyclists

Digitized by Google

as such in the Territorial organisation in the county. The sections and companies have therefore been disbanded.

Machine Gun Section

A machine gun was issued to the 4th Notts in 1902, and manned entirely from D Company (Mansfield), under Sergeant Winfield, Lieutenant G. H. Fowler in command.

At the Salisbury Plain Camp the same year, the section was at once the pride and butt of the battalion. Man and pony hauling alternately, it gained the soubriquet of the "donkey section," Corporal Jones being then and now principal "donkey." At the Castleton Camp, in 1903, Windgates Pass, and at Scarborough in 1904, Forge Valley found the team ample exercise, and will be long remembered.

Sergeant Sansome succeeded Sergeant Winfield in 1907.

In 1909 a second machine gun was issued to the battalion and attached to F Company (Kimberley), and the full 2-gun section raised, consisting of 1 sergeant (Sergeant Sansome), 1 corporal (Corporal Jones), and 12 men.

Lieutenant (now Captain) G. H. Fowler, Lieutenant (now Captain) Kentish Wright and Lieutenant Clarke have done good service, and taken much interest in training the sections.

Active Service Sections

The training of the 1899 and 1900 brigade camps at Aldershot and Yarmouth was a useful preparation to the Volunteers of the North Midland Brigade, who answered the War Office's appeal for aid in the crisis of the Boer War early in 1900.

Nearly one-fourth of the members of the 4th Notts sent in their names for the active service or the waiting sections.

The task of selection was a difficult one, and further complicated by the rejection at Normanton Barracks by a junior medical officer of several men of the Robin Hoods and 4th Notts after they had been passed by their own Regimental medical officers as physically fit for active service in the field.

The rejection caused intense irritation and indignation in the county, and formed the subject of an angry remonstrance on behalf of the men by Sir Lepel Griffin, K.C.S.I., addressed

Digitized by Google

to Lord Wolseley. The result was the usual official snub, the answer being that "the young men ought to have waited until they were measured by our army doctors before they built up hopes of being sent to South Africa as soldiers." Above all, no zeal!

Lord Wolseley conveniently ignored the fact that the regimental M.O.'s had been officially authorised to pass their own men, and it is significant that they did pass the Second Contingent without interference.

Eventually the following twenty-eight men of the 4th Notts reported, fully equipped, at Normanton Barracks, Derby, January 24th, 1900, and underwent a month's preliminary training before embarkation :—

FIRST ACTIVE SERVICE CONTINGENT

Sergt.-In. Denihan.	Private Warburton.
Sergeant Marshall.	,, Pick.
Corporal Widnall.	,, Clewes.
Lce.-Corporal Ward.	,, Cooper.
Private Tyler.	,, Dorkes.
,, Angliss.	,, Mills.
,, Lane.	,, Edge.
Lce.-Corporal Hargreaves.	,, Chatterton.
Private Phillipson.	,, Kirk.
,, Tattersall.	,, Moisey.
,, Welbourne.	,, Heanes.
,, Asman.	,, Champion.
,, Dyson.	,, Johnson.
,, Malkin.	,, Taylor.

These, with a similar number from the 1st and 2nd V.B. Derby and Robin Hoods, formed the S.F. Volunteer Co. under Captain Turner Lee (R.H.R.), Lieutenant F. A. C. Wright (1st V.B. Derby), Lieutenant R. K. Ellis (4th Notts), and Sergeant-Instructor Denihan (4th Notts). They sailed from Southampton on February 23rd in the s.s. *Avondale Castle*. Colonel and Mrs. Nicholson, Lieut.-Colonel Mellish, Lieutenants Leslie-Melville, and Hodgkinson, and other friends of the 4th Notts, made the journey down to bid them God-speed and a safe return.

Digitized by Google

The men of the 4th Notts wore in their Glengarries a sprig of Thoresby myrtle presented to them by Lady Manvers on the occasion of their inspection by Brigadier-General Lord Manvers on the previous day at Derby. Sergeant Denihan (who was mentioned in despatches) wore his spray in the march past before Lord Roberts at Pretoria. Of the twenty-eight men, seventeen shared also in the march past and three rejoined the day after ; seven were invalided home (Marshall, Widnall, Ward, Hargreaves, Heanes, Dyson, and Tyler) ; and one (Tattersall, of Retford) died of enteric at Kroonstadt on June 25th, 1900.

Captain Turner Lee fell out at Pretoria with enteric on June 6th, and only returned to duty at Krugersdorp on September 20th. Lieutenant Kingdon Ellis was prostrated by typhoid on May 19th, and rejoined August 6th. Lieutenant Wright was invalided home in December.

The Volunteer Company arrived at Table Bay March 17th, and camped at Green Point, two miles outside Cape Town, till the 22nd, when they entrained for Norvals Pont, on the border of the O.F.S. There they were employed in bridge repairing and building till ordered forward on April 4th, when they marched as part of an escort for an ammunition column *en route* for Bloemfontein to join the head-quarters of the 1st Battalion Sherwood Foresters, which they did on the 11th at Edenburg.

One of the contingent writes from Edenburg : " It was a red-letter day when we marched in here. The regimental band came out half a mile to meet us and played us into camp, and they gave us all a hearty welcome, having a hot meal ready for us, to which we did full justice after a week of bully beef and biscuit."

At Glen, sixteen miles north of Bloemfontein, the 21st Brigade was constituted under Major-General Bruce-Hamilton with Major F. C. Shaw as Brigade-Major. It consisted of :—

1st Battalion Royal Sussex 1st ,, Sherwood Foresters 1st ,, Cameron Highlanders City of London Imperial Volunteers	O.C. Infantry, Gen. Smith-Dorrien.

76 Battery R.F.A.
Section IX Company R.E.

Digitized by Google

21st Brigade Supply Column.
20th Bearer Company, 20th Field Hospital.

From this point the contingent shared the fortunes of the Brigade in the famous march of Lord Roberts to Pretoria, including the sharp fight on the Zand River, May 10th, when they formed the left of the firing line—Doornkop, May 20th—and the action of Diamond Hill on June 12th.

The itinerary of the company since joining the battalion up to this date had been as follows :—

April	25th	Marched for Bloemfontein.
,,	26th	Bethany.
,,	27th	Kaffir River.
,,	29th	March to Klein Ospruit.
May	1st	Thaba Mountain.
,,	3rd	Isabellafontein.
,,	4th	Impediment Hill.
,,	5th	Winburg.
,,	6th	Dankbar Fontein.
,,	9th	Bloemplatz.
,,	10th	Zand River.
,,	11th	Bloem Drift.
,,	13th	Kroonstadt.
,,	15th	Marched on Heidelberg.
,,	16th	Karlspruit.
,,	17th	Leeuwfort.
,,	19th	Lindley.
,,	21st	March on Heilbron.
,,	22nd	Heilbron.
,,	25th	Vaal River.
,,	29th	Doornkop.
June	1st	Johannesburg.
,,	5th	Pretoria.
,,	12th	Diamond Hill.

The Diamond Hill fight is a landmark in the history of the war. Following the capture and occupation of the Boer capitals, it settled the issue of the campaign. British supremacy might thereafter be contested, as it was, long and strenuously, but it was evident it would have to be acknowledged in the end. The Boers threatened, but never shook,

Digitized by Google

the British hold upon the country. Successes here and there they gained, but they were partial and accidental, never decisive, and only served to delay, not to avert the inevitable. The war, after the fall of Pretoria, gradually changed its character, the Boers placing their main reliance on the isolated action of mobile columns against the weak points of the invading armies, so that its main stream broke up into many smaller currents; and though its incidents were and are of intense interest to actors and spectators, it would occupy more space than can be given in this article to trace the deviations and eddies in which the 4th Notts Contingent found itself involved.

After Diamond Hill the regiment was placed under General Broadwood's command, and marched down country to clear out the Boers who had broken through the line during the main advance on Pretoria. Leaving Pretoria, it visited Haverklip, Bethel, Heidelberg, Zand Drift, Frankfort, Reitz, Bethlehem, Kaalfontein, Paardkraal, Roodeval. Then, under General Hart, it was at Rhenoster River, August 6th; Reitzburg, 20th; Bank, 31st; Krugersdorp, September 6th. From September 6th to October 8th the regiment was in charge of the line from Krugersdorp to Potchefstroom, guarding the bridges, culverts, etc., the 4th Notts being stationed between Krugersdorp and Bank.

On October 8th the contingent received orders for home, and left the S.F. Battalion on the 9th. The following letter of farewell reached them at Bloemfontein :—

"OBERHOLZER, *Oct. 12th*, 1900.

"To O.C. Vol. Co. S.F.

"The sudden move of the Battalion prevented us from giving the Volunteer Company a proper send-off—but you must take the will for the deed. Please convey to the Co. my high appreciation of all they did, and our admiration for the plucky way they endured all the hardships of the campaign.

"We all regret the departure of the Volunteer Co., but wish you all good luck, a quick voyage to England, and a happy return to your families.

"(Signed) ERNEST GOSSET, O.C. S.F."

Digitized by Google

Also the less pleasing intelligence that, owing to the threatened incursion of De Wet, they were required at Springfontein; there, and at Bethulie Bridge and Bethulie, they were detained on duty, night and day, till April 2nd, 1901, when they were relieved, and reached Cape Town via Norvals Pont, Naauwpoort, De Aar, and Victoria West on the 10th, where they embarked on the s.s. *Tagus* and arrived at Southampton on April 29th.

In May the 4th Notts men were entertained at a most enthusiastic dinner given in their honour at the Corn Exchange, Newark. There was a large attendance of past and present members of the battalion, including no less than twenty-seven officers, to welcome them home. Colonel Eyre presided, supported by Brigadier-General Lord Manvers and Colonel Nicholson, who as O.C. had had the responsibility of organising and despatching the Active Service sections; he had the honour of proposing the toast of the day, to which Sergeant-Instructor Denihan replied.

THE SECOND ACTIVE SERVICE CONTINGENT, CONSISTING OF

Sergeant W. H. Dean.	Private S. Knight.
Lce.-Sergeant A. J. Johnson.	,, W. Lackenby.
Private G. Adams.	,, J. R. Lambley.
,, W. Bradwell.	,, J. Pigott.
Corporal W. Bailey.	,, C. Phillips.
Private C. W. Bell.	,, W. Priestley.
,, W. Bradley.	,, W. Roe.
,, J. Crane.	,, A. Riley.
,, S. Dove.	,, E. Sharpe.
,, J. Else.	,, W. Snell.
,, T. Eyre.	,, F. W. Tomlinson.
,, H. Fenton.	,, W. Wentworth.
,, T. Franks.	,, E. Warburton.
,, H. Holoran.	

(Captain G. D. Goodman, 2nd V.B. Derby, in command), mobilised at Derby on February 4th, 1901, and sailed for Cape Town from Southampton in the s.s. *Kildonan Castle* on March 16th, arriving at Table Bay on April 5th (Good Friday). The vessel sailed for East London the same day, which it made on Easter Sunday, and the contingent entrained the

Digitized by Google

same night at 11 o'clock. Passing Stormberg, it reached Bethulie Bridge on the 9th, five days after the first contingent left it *en route* for home. Thence by rail, via Springfontein, Jagersfontein, Bloemfontein, Kroonstad, Rhenoster (where the graves of the 4th Battalion S.F. killed at Roodeval June 7th, 1900, were seen), and Elandsfontein, it reached Pretoria at 3 p.m. on April 13th, and slept on the platform of the railway station. A well-earned rest was then taken at the Quagga Rest Camp, three miles from Pretoria, till April 23rd, when the company was sent to Potchefstroom and employed, till May 29th, on train escort and convoy duty at Culvert No. 1.

On the journey the train passed over some dynamite cartridges placed by the Boers on the line for the purpose of wrecking it. Fortunately they did not explode.

General C. De Wet, in his history of the war, explains the *modus operandi* :—

"I now impressed upon my officers as forcibly as I could the importance of interrupting the enemy's communications by blowing up their trains. The mechanism devised for the purpose consisted of the barrel and lock of a gun connected with a dynamite cartridge which was placed under a sleeper, so that when a passing engine pressed the rail on to the machine it exploded. The English soon discovered how we arranged the explosions ; this, however, only made us more careful. We went to the spot fixed on, hollowed out the gravel, placed the machine under the sleeper and covered it up again, throwing the displaced gravel a good way up the line."

During this period occurred the skirmish alluded to in the following Report, when the 4th Notts men were under fire in command of Sergeant Dean :—

"Major Palmer, 1st Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, commanding the convoy, reports that in the attack on the enemy's position at Witportje on May 23rd, 1901, the detachment Vol. Co. Derby Regiment, which was in the firing line, showed great keenness and rendered useful service. Would you please inform the O.C. the Co. how pleased I am to receive this report ?

"R. G. KEKEWICH, Col.,
"O.C. Line of C., Klerksdorp to Welverdiend.
"*Potchefstroom*, May *26th*, 1901."

Digitized by Google

From May 29th to October 7th the contingent went on blockhouse duty on the general line of communications under Colonel Kekewich,* from Krugersdorp to Klerksdorp, having General De la Rey always in evidence to keep them alert and act as nightmare. The hard-fought battle with him at Moedwil, near Magato Pass, on September 30th, will not be soon forgotten by the Derbys under Colonel Wylly.

The stay in the blockhouses was wearisome, only relieved by occasional alarms, sniping, and buck hunting, interspersed with growls at bully beef, jam and biscuit, "crambe bis repetita," and banquets on luscious peaches and apricots from the Boer orchards.

A repining soul wrote home from Potchefstroom :—

"It's bread and jam for breakfast, jam and bread for tea; and now it's so hot the meat is off, so we've a sandwich of bread and jam for dinner just to disguise it a bit. Still, we live and keep well."

On October 8th they were moved to the detail camp at Krugersdorp for picket duty on the mine heads as a protection against Boer spies and natives, and to guard the searchlight fixed on the top of Lancaster mine head. They also took charge of Boer prisoners confined at Krugersdorp and Rustenburg, after which they had another bout of blockhouse duty on the line Kaalfontein, Naauwport, Olifants Nek, and Magato Pass, in the Magaliesberg, west of Rustenburg.

On December 5th the detachment was moved to Grobelaar's Pass, near Commando Nek, on the Crocodile River. They were continually sniped the whole time and had little rest. The Magaliesberg, like the Zwartruggens, is a wild region comparable only to the haunted forests of fairyland, so mysterious and elusive were the Boers who frequented it and so sudden and startling their concentrations.

Between Commando Nek and Magato Nek lies Nooitgedacht, the scene of the fierce fight of the 2nd Northumberland Fusiliers with De la Rey on December 12th, 1900, where the Boers under Beyers, having killed or captured the four isolated companies of the regiment posted on the Magaliesberg heights, gained command of General Clements' camp from the north. The scattered debris of the camp were still

* Uncle of Major T. L. Kekewich Edge of the 4th Notts.

Digitized by Google

in sad evidence when the company passed it. Yet the 4th Notts men could recall with pride the gallantry among gallant comrades of Lieutenant H. Warwick, son of Captain W. D. Warwick, of B Company, 4th Notts, on the occasion. In command of the machine-gun, under a heavy fire, he remained to the last, working it himself, and, after firing over 3000 rounds, withdrawing it safely. On the testimony of the Boer Van Ermelo, in his book *On Commando*, the gun much troubled his men, disconcerted their aim, and checked the pursuit at a critical moment.

From December 26th till March 2nd, the 4th Notts contingent was on duty again at Olifants Nek and Rustenburg, when it received orders for home. On leaving, a cordial and appreciative order was issued by Colonel Wylly, O.C., thanking the men for their services.

They left Olifants Nek on April 9th, 1902, marching, via Naauwport Nek, to Krugersdorp, where they entrained for Cape Town, arriving April 17th. There, after a tiresome wait, they embarked on the s.s. *Canada* May 7th, and arrived at Southampton May 28th.

The service of the 2nd Section, though less conspicuous to the public eye than that of the 1st, was no less arduous, solid, and steady; it entailed severe sacrifice on individuals. Few thought, when names for a waiting section were asked for, that the men would be called upon to go abroad. The call came, however, and was right loyally answered, though in the meantime some of the Volunteers whose caps had previously covered their responsibilities had become the family breadwinners.

On June 7th the contingent was invited to a complimentary banquet at the Corn Exchange, Newark, and greeted with a welcome to the full as hearty and enthusiastic as that accorded to their comrades of the 1st Section the previous year.

Sergeant Davis, of A Company (Retford), who returned with the 4th Notts men from South Africa, was present. He volunteered for active service with the first contingent, but failed to pass the M.O. Not to be denied, he joined the Imperial Yeomanry Hospital, for which he had had useful training with his own Regimental Bearer Company, and worthily upheld the credit of his battalion by his good work

Digitized by Google

in South Africa. Colonel Eyre, C.B., again presided, supported by Brigadier-General Lord Manvers, Colonel Mellish, O.C., and twenty-two other officers of the regiment. Lord Manvers voiced its welcome; Sergeant Dean responded.

Colonel Eyre's closing words in proposing "The King" deserve to be recalled to-day: "The time is not far distant when the Dutch will drink with the same spirit of loyalty as we do to-night the health of 'His Majesty the King.'"

Digitized by Google

XV

THE OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION

Report of Third Annual Meeting

THE Third Annual Meeting of the Association was held at the Arboretum Rooms, Nottingham, on Saturday, the 16th October, 1909. Major P. Leveson-Gower occupied the chair, and there were present Captains Casswell, Frend, and McGuire; Lieutenant Ewin (Hon. Secretary); the Assistant Hon. Secretary; and about 100 Old Comrades.

The minutes of the Second Annual Meeting were read and confirmed.

A resolution was proposed that Bye-law 3 be amended to admit to membership of the Association all Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Men serving, and those Warrant Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Men who had served with the Line Battalions the period for which they enlisted. Major Leveson-Gower, Sergeant-Major A. Harwood, Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Bedford, and Sergeant West and Private Tyers supported the resolution, which, after some discussion, was carried unanimously. Mr. Ewin proposed and Captain McGuire seconded that the Association year should end on the 31st December annually, and this was carried unanimously. It was proposed that a number of Bye-laws should be printed for free distribution to inquirers respecting the Old Comrades' Association. A resolution proposed by Captain Frend, seconded by Sergeant Goode, and supported by Sergeant Pollard, that Captain McGuire be elected a member of the Committee to represent retired officers was carried unanimously. A discussion took place with reference to the Fourth Annual Meeting and Dinner, and it was resolved on the proposition of Sergeant-Major Skerritt, and seconded by Private Tyers, that the same be held at Derby on the 15th October, 1910. It was proposed

Digitized by Google

by Ex-Sergeant Pollard and seconded by Ex-Sergeant Wood that the sum of £20 be transferred from the General Fund to the Benevolent Fund. Captain McGuire explained at length the financial affairs of the Association, and after a discussion the proposition was carried unanimously. The question of Bye-law 5 (Funds) came under discussion. It was felt by the members that the part which read " and any balance left over shall go towards the reducing the cost of Annual Dinner " should be deleted. It was not the wish that any moneys of the Association should be used for this purpose. It was resolved, on the proposition of Major Leveson-Gower, seconded by Sergeant West, that the Bye-law relating to Funds be brought before the Annual Meeting next year, with a view to the part under discussion being deleted.

The question of appointing an Assistant Honorary Secretary came before the meeting. Sergeant Pollard expressed the wish that someone else should be appointed. The appointment hitherto had only been *pro tem.* Mr. Ewin said he hoped Sergeant Pollard would not quit his post; both Captain McGuire and himself had found Mr. Pollard an untiring assistant and wholehearted in the interest of the Association. There was plenty of work for an Assistant Honorary Secretary, especially so now that the Secretaryship was carried on away from Nottingham. As Secretary of the Nottingham Branch of the Incorporated Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society, Mr. Pollard was in touch with that kind of work for which our Benevolent Fund had been started—to look up and assist the Old Comrades; and this with his many other good qualifications made him a very fitting comrade for the Staff of the Old Comrades' Association. Mr. Ewin then proposed, Quartermaster-Sergeant Bedford seconded, Captain McGuire, Ex-Sergeant Gunn, and Ex-Sergeant West supported, that the appointment be confirmed, and that Sergeant Pollard should be the Honorary Assistant Secretary. This was carried unanimously.

On the proposition of Sergeant-Major Skerritt, seconded by Sergeant A. Francis, a hearty vote of thanks was given to Sergeant Pollard, who had been associated with Captain McGuire since the commencement of the Association, for his services as Assistant Honorary Secretary. Sergeant Pollard suitably responded, and proffered to render what help he

Digitized by Google

could for the benefit of the Association. Major Leveson-Gower proposed, and Mr. A. Ewin seconded, that the thanks of the Association be given to Captain McGuire for the services so ably rendered by him as Honorary Secretary. This resolution was carried unanimously with acclamation. Captain McGuire replied that it had been a great pleasure to him to have been connected with the Association from the commencement. It was not on account of his personal feeling that he had felt it necessary to resign the position of Honorary Secretary, but because he did not want the Association to suffer on account of his not being able to render the time necessary for carrying on the work successfully. He felt that he had not been able to do justice to the cause in the past. He thanked everybody, who he said had been most kind to him. A discussion about telegrams took place, and it was resolved to send a telegram to the 1st Battalion in India, to the 2nd Battalion in Ireland, and to reply to all telegrams received. Captain McGuire proposed a vote of thanks, and also of welcome, to Major Leveson-Gower, who was amongst them for the first time, for his kindness in presiding over the meeting. This was seconded by Captain Frend, and carried unanimously. Major Leveson-Gower thanked the members for their vote, and stated that he would be pleased to do all that he possibly could to help the Association. The question of whether the full name or initials only of any member receiving help from the Benevolent Fund should be printed in the Annual Report came up for discussion, and it was resolved that initials only be shown. The Honorary Secretary said he would like to take this opportunity to ask on behalf of the Benevolent Committee that all members would take it upon themselves to report cases of distress which may come to their notice, and when reporting, as much information as possible should be given, so as to save both time and postage for inquiries.

The meeting was then adjourned.

Third Annual Dinner

What proved to be the most successful gathering since the inception of the Old Comrades' Association took place on the evening of the 16th October, 1909. The Arboretum

Digitized by Google

Rooms, Nottingham, which had been engaged by the Committee, presented an animated appearance prior to the sitting down at the tables. Comrades from far and wide had once again joined hands in friendship, and the time was all too short in the turning over of events that had happened since the "serving" days. The Nottingham Catering Company had been entrusted with the providing of the repast, and by 7 o'clock the members began to line up at the tables, which had been tastefully decorated.

The appearance of the President, Lieut.-General Sir Horace L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., was the signal for an outburst of cheering. The General was supported by Colonels Wylly, Didham, and Gordon-Cumming; Majors Roy, Leveson-Gower, Phelps; Captains Mortimore, Sadler, Frend, Way, Hobbs, Chamberlain, Lynch, Parkinson, McGuire, Tyler; and Lieutenants Wayte, Stackhouse, and Ewin. The total number of members who sat down to dinner was 204. While the dinner was in progress the band of the 3rd and 4th Battalions (by kind permission of their respective Commanding Officers: Colonel L. S. Gordon-Cumming and Lieut.-Colonel C. Didham), under the direction of Sergeant-Drummer Bloomfield, played selections of music.

On the completion of dinner, the President rose and proposed the health of His Most Gracious Majesty the King, which was drunk enthusiastically to musical honours.

The Honorary Secretary then read telegrams and letters from officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who were unable to attend. Amongst those from whom they had been received were Colonels Bulpett, Sparkes, Shaw, Trower, Maxwell, Tyrwhitt-Walker; Majors Drummond, Coney, Bowman, Weldon, D.S.O., Crofton-Atkins; Captains Radford, Reeve-King, Prescott, Crealock, Taylor, Burnett-Hitchcock, Reid; Lieutenants Dumbell, Schneider; Officers 2nd Battalion, Sergeants 2nd Battalion, Quartermaster-Sergeant Davis, and many others, some of whom were unable to come owing to infirmity. It was regretted that the absence of Colonel Shaw and Major Crofton-Atkins was on account of illness. Colonel Shaw, who was in hospital, wrote saying how very disappointed he was at not being able to be present, and wished to be remembered to all present at the gathering.

The first item of the programme was a pianoforte solo well

Digitized by Google

rendered by Quartermaster-Sergeant Fielding, who acted as accompanist during the evening.

The first toast of the evening, " The Old Comrades' Association," was given by the President, Lieut.-General Sir Horace L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., who on rising said: " This is the Third Annual Dinner since the inauguration of the Regiment's Old Comrades' Association. I had the very great pleasure of presiding at the first dinner one and a half years ago, and I often think of the very great success of that dinner, and of the great enjoyment from meeting so many old comrades, and I can assure you that it was a very real disappointment that I was unable to be present last year. I had made all arrangements to be present, but a change in date to suit the convenience of the greater number made it impossible for me to come at the last moment. At that last dinner I briefly described how the old Stubborns (the 45th), after a century and a half of most distinguished service, had become mated with a younger, but still very distinguished battalion, the 95th, and had come to be known to the world under the married title of the Notts and Derbyshire Regiment, The Sherwood Foresters, and I remarked how proud we all were in carrying on our respective Colours the magnificent combined roll of battle honours earned by the two regiments. Nothing has occurred since to make us less proud of the old Corps—and the present Corps, when called upon, is sure to maintain the great name which the regiment has always borne. On that occasion I remember Mr. Haldane's great Territorial Scheme was in its infancy, and although we all wished it well, we hardly expected it to develop as rapidly as it has. It has, I consider, developed more on account of county enthusiasm than from any other cause, and such meetings as the present one must go a long way towards fostering a spirit of military enterprise. It still remains to be seen if the short period of training allowed for it is going to prove sufficient. It was at that dinner that Mr. Read (Pioneer Sergeant of the 1st Battalion when I took over command, and later on Quartermaster-Sergeant) made a most excellent speech, telling us of the natural dislike the civilian had to the employment of the soldier. I am rather anxious to know if the feeling towards the soldier is perceptibly changing. Personally I believe it is; but then I am not nearly so well placed for

Digitized by Google

knowing as the bulk of my old comrades seated here to-night. I will tell you why I have this belief. I have been extraordinarily impressed, both after last year's manœuvres and again after this year's, with the enormous number of tributes paid by the civilians to the behaviour of the soldier. Here is one I cut out of the *Times* yesterday, which I will read to you: 'The grand jury at the Wilts Assizes, at Devizes yesterday, through the foreman (Sir Audley Dallas Neeld), made a presentment to Mr. Justice Phillimore, stating that two divisions of troops, numbering some 25,000 men, had been recently carrying out manœuvres in the northern part of the county, and the grand jury desired to express the universal feeling of appreciation and pride to which the entirely exemplary conduct of the troops had given rise throughout the district traversed. The judge expressed pleasure at hearing the presentment.' But this is only one of very many. It seems to me that the people are extraordinarily ignorant of the army, and that it is only when they see it with their own eyes that they appreciate that there isn't a more respectable class of men in the Empire, from highest to lowest. I know that there are still people who think of the army as a wild, drunken crew, with piratical tendencies. Last year, after the manœuvres, a lady wrote and said she was astonished that instead of finding her home looted and orchards robbed, and the air thick with bad language, she found the most charming and courteous people, so much so that she spent as much time in their camp as she could spare. No, gentlemen, the pity is that our army cannot show itself in every village in the country, and then I have no fear but that we should be looked up to as we deserve, and that so far from people hesitating to employ old soldiers they would be vying with each other to obtain their services. I have no hesitation in saying that the sobriety, physical fitness, discipline, and war efficiency of the British Army are at a high ebb. Stringent orders are seldom necessary. Trust them and tell them clearly what you want, and you need have no fear about the results.

"The foreign officers watching manœuvres last month were fairly astonished at the marching and endurance of our young soldiers. Whole brigades were asked to march thirty miles and fight in one day, and they did it without any undue fatigue, and with the keenness of a pack of hounds after a fox.

Digitized by Google

Officers now cultivate the individual intelligence of the men. Instead of treating them as a machine, as in old days, they explain matters to them, and each man is able thus to bring his own individual intelligence to bear. The results are more than satisfactory. For instance, I go out to look at troops at training—perhaps a brigade engaged in some operation—I meet a stray private soldier. I say to him, 'What operation are you engaged in?' and he tells me everything I want to know, from the plans of the main army down to the part he himself is playing in it. Now I have taken up a good deal of your time, but I cannot help feeling that you will like to have had first-hand a brief sketch of the British soldier in the ranks of to-day. There are men here to-night who fought in the Crimea and the Mutiny, and in every war since, all of them proud of the Regiment as they knew it when they fought the country's battles under its Colours, and it must be a source of satisfaction to them all to know of what sort of stuff the ranks of the Regiment are now made. For knowing it we must all feel sure that if called on, the Sherwood Foresters—The Notts and Derbyshire Regiment—will again perform deeds which will add fresh lustre to our splendid record. I shall leave it to Captain McGuire to tell us of the progress of the Association, of the increase in members, state of the funds, etc. I think all will agree with me that the institution of the Old Comrades' Association and the establishment of the Benevolent Fund have proved an unqualified success. Our funds of course are very limited, and we must puzzle our brains how to increase them—not only to enable us to extend the scope of the Benevolent Fund, but also to start a labour bureau, and possibly a scheme to help emigrants, such as Captain McGuire has suggested to me. That we have been so far successful, I think you will all admit, is largely due to the devoted energy of Captain McGuire, and you will, I feel sure, regret, equally with myself, that press of work made it impossible for him to continue. We are fortunate in finding such a fitting successor as Mr. Ewin. We owe both these gentlemen a debt of gratitude, and further a very big debt of gratitude to Colonel Wylly for the splendid 'Annual' he has produced, recording as it does the doings of the Regular and Auxiliary battalions. From the day he joined the Regiment his facile pen and powers of description have steadily

Digitized by Google

recorded every event of importance connected with the Regiment, and we all must recognise how, by these records, esprit de corps has been fostered and increased. Gentlemen, we have had several losses since our last dinner, one of them quite irreparable. I refer to the death of General Sir Julius Raines, who seemed to live for the Regiment, and to devote himself to thinking how he could benefit his old corps or any individual in it. Truly may it be said that we shall never see his like again. I cannot help referring to the splendid gathering here to-night of over twenty officers and two hundred other ranks, and it is especially pleasing to find gallant old fellows who fought our country's battles before we joined the army, indeed before most of us were born, still coming long distances to meet their younger and less experienced comrades. In case you may not know who these oldest Old Comrades to whom I refer are, I will tell you: Provost-Sergeant W. Beddo, fought in the Crimea; Sergeant H. Parker, fought in the Crimea; Private W. Taylor, fought in the Mutiny; Private J. Walker, fought in the Mutiny; Colour-Sergeant Wolven, fought in the Mutiny.

"Now, gentlemen, I ask you to join with me in drinking with musical honours 'Success to the Sherwood Foresters—The Notts and Derbyshire Regiment Old Comrades' Association.'"

Sergeant-Major A. Harwood rendered very acceptably the song, "The Veteran."

Captain M. McGuire, who responded to the toast "Old Comrades' Association," gave a short account of the Association from its commencement to the present time. Last year he referred to the Association as a promising infant; he could now refer to it as a fully developed child which had become weaned, was waxing strong, and would do credit to itself. At the first dinner the membership numbered 190, and at the present time it was well over 300. Captain McGuire pleaded for the same enthusiasm which had been hitherto displayed. He referred to the good work done by similar associations of other corps, and expressed the opinion that the Sherwood Foresters should do as well, or better. His experience had taught him that the tone and spirit of comradeship between all ranks of the Regiment was as good as in any other corps in His Majesty's Service.

Digitized by Google

The toast "The Regiment—Past and Present" was proposed by Colonel Wylly, who said that names and titles might change, but the "Regiment" stood for all time. The Regiment provided for the Old Members a host of memories, and for future generations a great heritage and a noble inspiration. He would like to say to the present, in the name of the past, "Do not forget us," and those who had died for the Regiment, and whose graves were scattered over the length and breadth of four continents. He would also like to assure the present members of the Regiment, in the name of the past members, of the absolute confidence with which the "Old Fellows" were contented to leave the future in their hands.

At this point the song "Second-hand Aristocrat" was ably rendered by ex-Private Whittaker.

Lieut.-Colonel L. S. Gordon-Cumming responded to the toast given by Colonel Wylly, saying that there were comrades of the past who were present at their gathering, and were better able to respond than he was. The Regiment of the future depended very much on the Special Reserve. During the last two years the interests of the 3rd and 4th Battalions had been more closely linked with the Regiment than they were formerly.

The next toast of the evening, "Absent Comrades," was proposed by ex-Sergeant Pollard, who referred to the enforced absence through illness of two Vice-Presidents (Colonel Shaw, who had undergone an operation in London, and Major Crofton-Atkins), both of whom were happily on a good road to recovery. Many excuses had been made for non-attendance, the chief amongst these being on account of unemployment. It was a regrettable fact that there were at this time a great number of comrades who were unable to obtain work, and in consequence had not the means to enable them to attend. To all these we would say "Better luck." There were also those absent comrades who had gone from us for ever. Reference had already been made to that distinguished old officer, General Sir Julius Raines, and there were others who, although not so prominently known, had nevertheless performed their part honourably in the building up of the good name of the Regiment.

Major Roy proposed "The Chairman," saying he could not say anything that was not already known to them. He

Digitized by Google

would like to have changed the toast to "The Father of the Family," for we all have great affection for him.

General Sir Horace, in responding, said if he had had anything to do to make the family a happy one, he was more than satisfied, and he would always do his best to further the interests of the Association, and would give sympathetic consideration to any member writing to him on any matter which concerned employment or other cause.

Three cheers were then called for the Chairman. These were heartily and lustily given, and were followed with three cheers for Lady Smith-Dorrien.

Ex-Private Whittaker rendered the last item of the evening, "The Irish Jubilee."

Before dispersing, the band played the regimental marches of both battalions, followed by the National Anthem.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS RECEIVED FROM OLD COMRADES

Sir,—I am very sorry to say it would be impossible for me to attend. I am terribly short of breath, and my heart is affected. I have been very ill since my influenza attack 6 years ago; then I am financially embarrassed, not being able to work, being now 74 years of age. My wife is dead and I have no one to look after me. I attended the first dinner, but I am now too old and feeble. Hope all Old Comrades will have a good time, and wish the Association every success.

Yours humbly,

Newthorpe Common, Notts. MOSES KNIGHTON.

Dear Sir,—Thank you very much for your kind invitation to the Annual Dinner. Sorry to say I cannot attend as I am too far away. I hope you will be able to get me a photograph. I shall always remember with pride that I belong to the good old 45th. I see Major Hayward is still to the fore; he was my Captain for a long time. Wishing you every success.

Your humble servant,

Govern, Glasgow. JOSEPH LAVERY.

Sir,—I am very sorry that old age and infirmity will prevent me being present at the Dinner on the 16th October.

Messing. ARTHUR CRANWELL.

Digitized by Google

Dear Hon. Secretary,—I am really sorry I cannot attend the Dinner, the journey being so far, about 443 miles (not bad for a veldt march), but all the same remember me to the boys. If any come to bonnie Scotland they are welcome to a basin of porridge with J. C. Plenty of work in this part of the globe.

Yours truly,

Paisley. J. W. CORRIGAN, B.W.

Dear Sir,—Regret I am unable to attend the Dinner of the Old Comrades' Association as the journey is too far. I enclose my subscriptions and wish good luck to all my Old Comrades and success to the Association.

Yours truly,

London. A. CARTER.

Dear Sir,—I regret I cannot attend the Dinner. I have a wife and three children to support on a pension of 1s. a day. Remember me to all old comrades.

Ballindury, Co. Antrim. E. CINNAMOND.

Dear Sir,—I cannot see my way clear to attend the Dinner, as I am unable to walk, and have to be pushed about in a chair since I came from the front. I enclose 1s. to belong to the Association.

Yours truly,

3 *Camden Street, Nottingham.* JOSEPH WOLFE.

Sir,—I am very sorry to say that being out of work prevents me from being present at the Annual Dinner and Meeting. Hoping to have better luck and be able to attend next year. I enclose 1s. 6d. subscription.

55 *Meadow Road,* Yours obediently,

South Lambeth, London. F. HUDSON.

Dear Sir,—Regret I cannot be present with my Old Comrades at the Dinner. I am in very humble circumstances, but still as loyal as ever to the old cause. I can do no work now through the loss of my eyesight, and cannot leave my home without assistance. I shall be with you in spirit.

Your Old Comrade,

Lurgan. JOSEPH HOLLAND.

Digitized by Google

The Hon. Secretary,—I am very sorry owing to the expense I cannot be present. Money takes longer to save than it does to spend. I hope the Old Comrades will have a good time, and that the Association will continue to grow, so as to assist Old Comrades in distress. The bright side of the Association comes in where a many can help one where one cannot help a many.

Yours truly,

Staines, Middlesex. H. G. HAWES.

Sir,—The expense makes it out of the question for me to attend and be with my Old Comrades at the Dinner.

Yours truly,

Milborne, St. Andrews. G. EVERETT.
(Enlisted 1864.)

Dear Sir,—It is with deepest regret I must put off the pleasure of being with my Old Comrades at the Dinner to-morrow. Please give my hearty greetings to all present. I wish the Old Comrades' Association every success.

Yours faithfully,

Goodmays, Essex. GEORGE BENNETT (Ex-Pioneer).

Dear Sir,—I am sorry I cannot come to the Dinner. I am out of work at present. I hope trade will be better by the next Dinner.

Yours truly,

Meanwood, near Leeds. DICK MITCHELL.

Dear Sir,—I am sorry I cannot be present at the Dinner, but send my subscription. Please remember me to all old comrades.

JAMES DONOHUE.

Ballinagh, Co. Cavan.

Dear Sir,—I am sorry to say I shall not be able to attend the Dinner, as I have not the means to come.

Yours obediently,

G. GIBBS

Harrow. (late His Majesty's 95th Regiment).

Sir,—Sorry I cannot be present at the Dinner; nothing would give me more pleasure. My duties as night watchman prevent me. Remember me to comrades.

Yours truly,

WILLIAM BRAMLEY (late of the 95th).

Digitized by Google

Sir,—Owing to pressure of work I shall not be able to attend the Dinner. Hope the old boys will have a good time.

Your obedient servant,

Heywood, Lancs. HARRY BROOKS

Dear Sir,—Sorry I cannot attend the Dinner, but wish all my Old Comrades a joyful and happy evening. I have not done a stroke of work since December, 1907, and am now in straitened circumstances.

Your humble servant,

Snowland. JOHN OATES.

Dear Sir,—I enclose 1s. subscription and 1s. for the Benevolent Fund. I am sorry that I cannot attend the Dinner, as I have been out of work for a long time and cannot therefore afford it, but I must say that if I am not there my heart is still with the old boys, and it is a long time since I saw any of the Old Regiment, not since 1872, and looking in the Annual Report I do not see any names that I know—they all seem fresh names to me. Wishing the Association, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Men every success.

Private J. PEGG.

Marston, near Grantham, Lincs.

Dear Sir,—Sorry I cannot attend to be present with my Old Comrades; the distance is too far for my means.

Yours truly,

Lickey End. HENRY PARSONAGE.

Dear Sir,—Sorry I cannot attend, but I should like to become a member of the Old Comrades' Association, and enclose subscription for same. Hope to be present another time. It must be nice to be able to see a large muster of old faces again. Success to the Association.

Yours obediently,

Cheadle Hulme, Cheshire. H. FOOTTIT (Ex-Sergt.).

Dear Sir,—I am sorry not to be able to attend on account of distance. Kindly remember me to all Old Comrades. I have not seen many comrades since I left in 1892, on pension.

Yours faithfully,

Winchester. GEO. C. OSCROFT (Ex-Sergt.).

Digitized by Google

Sir,—I am sorry I cannot attend, but old age is my excuse. Remember me to all Old Comrades.

Yours truly,

FRANCIS HOWARD

Hull. (Ex-Paymaster-Sergt., 95th).

BENEVOLENT CASES

A. E. M.—Invalided with heart disease after South African War. Out of employment in consequence. Case reported by Secretary of Association for Employment for Reserve and Discharged Soldiers, Bournemouth. Granted £1.

E. S.—Invalided from India, 1894, heart disease. Wife and one child dependent. Wife only bread-winner, whose employment consisted of work done by a machine obtained on hire-purchase system, which was likely to be withdrawn on account of arrears, and thereby result in the loss of only income. The Committee granted the payments of hire until March, 1910 (12s.), and paid arrears of rent (8s.). Total grant, £1.

One of the first members of the O.C.A. (ex-Sergt. W. S.), suffering from heart disease and has been unable to do any work for eleven months. Has a wife and nine children dependent. No workers. Has been compelled to apply for relief from the parish. Grant, £2 (to be paid 10s. first week, and 5s. a week for six successive weeks).

REPORT OF COMMITTEE

The Committee, in presenting their supplementary Report for 1909, have satisfaction in announcing that the financial position of the Association has been brought to a sound and substantial point. The subscriptions and donations have been increased, and fixed amounts have been promised annually by many of the Officers. The membership has increased beyond the greatest anticipations, which proves that the popularity of the Old Comrades' Association is one of the outstanding features of the value of such an organisation. The following table will bear out this assertion :—

At the time of first Dinner	Officers	31	Others,	190
At the time of second Dinner	,,	55	,,	387
At the present time	,,	68	,,	466

Digitized by Google

Two of the latest subscribers are Colonel Knatchbull and Lieut.-Col. H. E. Hudson.

The Committee are deeply grateful to the members who have subscribed so generously to the Benevolent Fund. The progress of this branch of their work is proceeding apace, and it is hoped that during the coming year very useful and beneficial results may be accomplished.

The cases dealt with since the advent of the Dinner have been few, but in this respect the Committee hope, before the end of the year, to inaugurate some system whereby the scope of help may be somewhat extended. The laws at present governing the Benevolent Fund were formulated when the financial affairs were at a low ebb.

The Committee look to members to render assistance in the reporting of cases of any Old Comrades to whom they feel that some help should be given. A slip has been appended to the end of the Report, which should be filled in and sent to the Honorary Secretary.

The Committee desire to express their thanks to all those members who have contributed to the present successful position of the Association, and hope for the co-operation of all concerned in attaining the consummation of that end which all desire, viz. "to help one another."

Our particular thanks are due to Captain McGuire, who has placed at the disposal of the Officers of the Association and Committee a room at his office (Recruiting Office, Trinity Square, Nottingham) for Committee meetings.

ARTHUR EWIN, Lieut. and Qr.-Mr.,
Honorary Secretary.

NOTICES, ETC.

The Committee would like to notify that there have been a number of inquiries from Older Comrades, who have expressed the hope that more of the Veteran Officers, with whom they had the honour of serving, would join the Association. There should be many, into whose hands this Report may fall, who feel that they would like to renew that comradeship which proved so valuable in their serving days.

Will members please remember that the Fourth Annual Meeting and Dinner has been fixed to take place at Derby

Digitized by Google

on Saturday, 15th October, 1910? It will facilitate the work of the Honorary Secretary if all who intend to be present will return as early as possible after receipt of the notices announcing the Dinner, which will be sent out about the 1st October.

Photographs of the last Annual Dinner can be had on application to the Hon. Secretary. Mounted, 3s. 6d.; unmounted, 3s. Postage, 6d. extra.

Subscriptions for 1910 are due on 1st January, and should be sent to the Honorary Secretary.

The subscriptions for 1909 are yet due from a few members.

A suggestion has been made that the date of enlistment should be shown against each member's name in the Annual Reports, so as to give a ready identity to comrades. The Honorary Secretary will endeavour to give this information in his 1910 Report.

The Honorary Secretary requests that changes of address of members be notified to him.

Want of space prevents our publishing the names of subscribers, of whom there appear to be on the rolls 68 officers and 465 of other ranks. The present credits of the funds are briefly as under:—

General Fund	£64	2	1½
Benevolent Fund	30	14	0
Dinner Account	1	15	0
Total credit of Fund being	£96	11	1½

At the special request of the N.C.O.'s and men serving therein, the 1st Battalion has most generously promised an Annual Grant of £50 to the Benevolent Fund.

A. E.

Digitized by Google

XVI

REGIMENTAL DINNER OF THE 1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS

THE Annual Regimental Dinner was held at Claridge's Hotel, Brook Street, W., on 27th May. The following officers were present: Generals Sir O'Moore Creagh, V.C., K.C.B. (guest of the evening), Sir Horace L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O. (in the Chair), Sir Thomas E. Gordon, K.C.B., K.C.I.E., C.S.I., and E. Davidson Smith; Colonels Bulpett, Crosbie, Gordon-Cumming, E. C. Dowse, Godley, M.V.O., Iggulden, Knatchbull, W. R. Marshall, McCleverty, F. C. Shaw, Sparkes, Trower, Wilson, and H. C. Wylly, C.B.; Majors H. J. Bowman, Maurice, Phelps, J. A. Reeks, Roy, and Wright; Captains Anley, F. Casswell, Crealock, G. F. de Pledge, Gilson, Hitchcock, H. B. T. Hume, Keller, D.S.O., C. R. Mortimore, F. Porter, Rhodes, Sadler, A. K. Slessor, and Way; Lieutenants Armstrong, B. C. Ash, Carter, Dumbell, G. D. Edwards, Harvey, Mayall, Sherbrooke, C. C. Schneider, Wayte, and Young.

Digitized by Google

XVII

"WHERE ARE THE BOYS OF THE OLD BRIGADE?"

IT has been suggested that an attempt should be made to insert, as a special feature of each recurring "Annual," a few pages giving an account of the employment and whereabouts of those old comrades who have passed into civil life, or who have joined the Permanent Staff of the Special Reserve or Territorial Force. The task of giving information about pensioners and reservists would at one time have presented no difficulties for the Depot Orderly Room Sergeant, but under the present system, whereby all records are now kept at Lichfield, the work is not so easy. It is therefore proposed by the writer to record in this year's "Annual" only the names of those at present serving on the staff of the Special Reserve and Territorial Force of the Regiment, together with those of a small number of pensioners who will not, I am sure, have been forgotten by our readers.

A longer list will be compiled next year, showing the whereabouts and doings of old comrades of our battalions, and I shall be glad if anyone will forward to me, or give me at the next Old Comrades' Association Dinner, particulars for inclusion under the above title.

S. FIELDING, Q.-M.-Sergt.,
Depot, Derby.

The following now belong to the 3rd Special Reserve Battalion :—

Sergt.-Major Skerritt : colour-sergeant from the 2nd Battn. ; was at one time depot quartermaster-sergeant.

Q.M.-Sergt. Glover : orderly-room sergeant, from 2nd Battn.

Q.M.-Sergt. Fielding : now depot orderly-room sergeant ; was orderly-room sergeant in the 1st Battn. Served in S.A. war ; mentioned in despatches.

Digitized by Google

Col.-Sergt. Downes: was orderly-room sergeant at Depot. Served in Tirah with the 2nd Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Wheeler: sergeant in 1st Battn. Served in S.A.

Col.-Sergt. Farnsworth: served in Tirah with 2nd Battn. Well known for his comic songs.

Col.-Sergt. Housley: served in H Co., 2nd Battn., in Tirah. Was for very many years employed in the Regimental Institute.

Col.-Sergt. Lymn: served as a sergeant in both 1st and 2nd Battns.; a signaller. Served as quartermaster-sergeant in S.A. with the 17th M.I.

Col.-Sergt. F. Bull: was a sergeant in the 2nd Battn. Served with G Co., 2nd Battn., in Tirah, and was wounded at Karamna.

Sergt. Blackwell: held same rank in both 1st and 2nd Battns. Served with M.I. in S.A. Employed as officers' mess sergeant in both battns.

Sergt. Kirby: was sergeant drummer in the 2nd Battn. Served in Tirah.

Sergt. Halliday: served in C Co., 2nd Battn., in Tirah. Brother to the sergeant-major of 4th Battn. killed at Rhenoster.

Sergt. Hollis: was a sergeant in the 2nd Battn. Served in Tirah and in S.A.

Sergt. Keith: was a sergeant in the 2nd Battn. Served both in Tirah and in S.A.

Sergt. Hailsworth: was a sergeant in the 2nd Battn.

The following are on the permanent Regular establishment of the 4th Battn.:—

Sergt.-Major Harwood: held the rank of sergeant in the 1st Battn., and was afterwards sergeant-major of a provisional battalion.

Q.M.-Sergt. Bedford: a sergeant in the 1st Battn. Was with M.I. Co. in S.A.

Col.-Sergt. Cobb: was a sergeant in both 1st and 2nd Battns.

Col.-Sergt. Brompton: was sergeant master-cook in the 1st Battn. during part of campaign in S.A.; was junior sergeant of 1st Battn. on departure to S.A.

Col.-Sergt. England: a sergeant in 1st Battn. Was on staff of General Bruce-Hamilton in S.A.

Digitized by Google

Col.-Sergt. Foulds: was a sergeant in the 1st Battn. Served in S.A.

Col.-Sergt. Freeman: invalided home from 2nd Battn. in 1897. Held rank of colour-sergeant in 1st Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Hull: posted on promotion from 2nd Battn. Served in Tirah.

Col.-Sergt. Walker: formerly a drummer in the 1st Battn. Served in S.A.

Col.-Sergt. Wells: held same rank in 1st Battn. Served in S.A.

Sergt. Buckley: held same rank in both 1st and 2nd Battns. Served with M.I. in S.A.

Sergt. Coxon: mentioned in despatches in S.A., and promoted sergeant by Lord Kitchener.

Sergt. Fox: was a sergeant in 2nd Battn. band.

Sergt. Grosvenor: held same rank in 1st Battn. Served with M.I. in S.A.; brought to notice for good work with 2nd M.I. Co.

Sergt. Harbidge: held same rank in 2nd Battn.

Sergt. Mansell: held same rank in 1st Battn. With M.I. in S.A.

Sergt. Oakley: was a sergeant in 2nd Battn.

Sergt. Simpson: was a sergeant in 1st Battn. Wounded at Diamond Hill in S.A.

Sergt. Terry: held same rank in 1st Battn. Served in S.A.

The following are with the 5th Battn.:—

Sergt.-Major Herrod: was colour-sergeant of H Co., 1st Battn., at Vlakfontein in S.A., and brought the remnant of his company out of action. Was severely wounded at Moedwil. Mentioned in despatches.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Mortimer: was a colour-sergeant in the 2nd Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Crawford: was a colour-sergeant in the 1st Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. McPherson: held same rank in 1st Battn. Served in S.A.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Walker: was orderly-room sergeant with the 4th Battn. in S.A. Mentioned in despatches: D.C. medal.

Digitized by Google

The following are with the 6th Battn. :—

Sergt.-Major Shepherd : was colour-sergeant of H Co., 2nd Battn., in Tirah.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Sturgess : held rank of sergeant in 1st Battalion, and was colour-sergeant of Militia Permanent Staff.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Waine : served with 2nd Battn. in Tirah ; a colour-sergeant in the 1st Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Pullen : was sergeant in 2nd Battn. Served with E Co. in Tirah, and with M.I. in S.A. Was lately Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry, 4th Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Jackson : served in Tirah. Held rank of colour-sergeant in 2nd Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Seaton : held rank of colour-sergeant in 1st Battn. Served with No. 1 Co. M.I. in S.A. : recommended for V.C. : D.C. Medal.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Cocker : served with 2nd Battn. in Tirah. Held rank of colour-sergeant in 2nd Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Spencer : served in S.A. A colour-sergeant from 4th Battn. staff.

The following are with the 7th Battn. :—

Sergt.-Major Murphy : held rank of colour-sergeant in 1st Battn. Served in S.A. ; mentioned in despatches.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Hare : held rank of colour-sergeant in 2nd Battn. Served in Tirah.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Francis : held rank of colour-sergeant in 2nd Battn.

The following are with the 8th Battn. :—

Sergt.-Major Offord : was a sergeant in 1st Battn., and colour-sergeant on Permanent Staff of the Militia.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Girling : held rank of colour-sergeant in 1st and 2nd Battns. Served with 2nd Battn. in Sikkim and Tirah, and with 1st Battn. in S.A. : mentioned in despatches.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Paulson : served in Tirah with 2nd Battn. colour-sergeant from 3rd Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Westerman : held rank of sergeant in 1st and 2nd Battns. Served in Tirah and S.A. Holds certificate for saving life at Malta.

Digitized by Google

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Plowright: was a colour-sergeant in 1st and 4th Battns. Severely wounded in S.A.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Saddington: held rank of colour-sergeant in 2nd Battn. Served in Tirah with B Co., 2nd Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Haslam: formerly sergeant instructor musketry, 1st Battn., and colour-sergeant, 4th Battn.

Among pensioners are:—

Ex-Sergt.-Major Gurney, who is now proprietor of the Dog and Partridge Inn, Fenton, Staffordshire. He will be remembered as sergeant-major of the 1st Battn., from which he was invalided home during the S.A. war, and of the Depot.

Ex-Sergt.-Major Roberts, who was sergeant-major of the 1st Battn., and left them in Singapore, and who received the D.C. medal for his services in S.A., is now orderly-room clerk, 6th Battn., at Chesterfield.

Ex-Sergt.-Major Naden, who was colour-sergeant in the 1st Battn., and sergt.-major of the 3rd, is now court bailiff in Derby.

Ex-Sergt.-Major Harwood is now working with Captain McGuire as paid pensioner recruiter at Nottingham, having completed 23½ years' service with the 1st and 4th Battns. He receives an extra sixpence pension for his D.C. medal, which he won in S.A. He was assistant signalling instructor and colour-sergeant of H Co., 1st Battn. He accompanied the late Major Evans to Matabeleland as sergeant-major of the M.I. Co.

Ex-Bandmaster Bradley, for very many years bandmaster 1st Battn., is now bandmaster of a Suffolk Territorial battalion in Ipswich.

Ex-Bandmaster Howarth, for many years with the 2nd Battn., is now bandmaster to a Territorial F.A. Brigade at Bolton. His appearance at the last Old Comrades' Dinner in the disguise of a gunner was one of the chief features of the evening.

Sergt.-Major Johnson is employed in the Midland Railway Co.'s offices. He served in Sikkim with the 2nd Battn., held the rank of colour-sergeant in 1st and 2nd Battns., and retired as sergeant-major of the Robin Hood Rifles.

Q.M.-Sergt. Hawthorne, formerly in G Co., 2nd Battn., now

Digitized by Google

employed in the War Office, was at one time colour-sergeant Permanent Staff of Militia and Depot orderly-room sergeant.

Q.M.-Sergt. Wills, now canteen manager at the Depot, was for many years orderly-room sergeant at the Depot.

Col.-Sergt. Randall, now relieving officer at Billingshurst, Sussex; formerly colour-sergeant 1st Battn., and was the first man in the British Army to obtain 100 points out of a possible 105 with the old M.H. rifle. Was with the 45th in Abyssinia. Is the father of the present sergeant-major of the 1st Battn.

Col.-Sergt. Beecroft, who was sergeant in the officers' mess, 1st Battn., and colour-sergeant 3rd Militia Battn., is now proprietor of the Swan Hotel at Retford.

Col.-Sergt. Instr. Young now lives in Legsby Street, Market Rasen, Lincs. He has lately been invalided, after sixteen years' service, with a pension of 2s. 6d. *per diem*, of which 6d. is given for gallant conduct in the field. He was employed in the pay-office in the 2nd Battn., and was wounded at Korappa, in Tirah. In S.A. he was mentioned in despatches for gallantry in carrying out of action Sergt. Tyers, who was mortally wounded in the attack on Bank Bridge. Sergeant Young was wounded at Moedwil.

Sergt. Dames is a clerk in the War Office. He joined the Regiment as a boy, and was trained as a drummer. He served as a sergeant in F Co., 2nd Battn., in Tirah. Went to S.A. with the 1st M.I. section (under Lieutenant Attfield) of the 2nd Battn., and was severely wounded. Has been awarded the D.C. medal and the Meritorious Service Medal.

Sergt. Barber, who held that rank in the 2nd Battn., is bailiff at the County Court, Derby.

Col.-Sergt. Robinson, who held the rank of sergeant in the 1st Battn., and was afterwards musketry instructor in the 3rd Militia Battn., is also bailiff at the County Court, Derby.

Sergt. Roberts, who was well known as a football player, and was formerly sergeant drummer 1st Battn., is now pit-bank foreman at Tibshelf. He has played for Derby County F.C.

Digitized by Google

Sergt. Locker will be remembered as the big drummer of the 1st Battn. and as a member of the regimental football team. He is now employed at the Rolls-Royce Motor Works, Derby.

Pte. Holmes, formerly a pioneer and quartermaster's storeman, 1st Battn., is employed as bailiff at the County Court, Derby.

Pte. Tyers has a billet as indoor servant in Derby. He was servant to Major Evans in Matabeleland, and was afterwards in the service of Colonel Shaw when on the staff in S.A.

Pte. Seaton has a very good billet as indoor servant in Lancashire. He was for long in the officers' mess, 1st Battn.

S. F.

GENERAL SIR COLIN HALKETT, K.C.B., G.C.H.

It is surely an unusual coincidence that the above-named officer should at different times during his long service have been Honorary Colonel of both the 45th and 95th Regiments. He was Honorary Colonel of the 95th Regiment from 1st December, 1823, to the 21st September, 1829. He was then transferred as Colonel to the 71st, and from that to the 31st Foot, being finally appointed Colonel of the 45th Regiment on the 16th April, 1847, and retaining that appointment until his death in 1858. Sir Colin Halkett raised the 2nd Infantry Regiment of the German Legion, and particularly distinguished himself at the battle of Busaco, while at Waterloo he commanded an infantry brigade in Alten's division.

"THE PANMURE PAPERS"

In Vol. II of this book, page 418, the following statement occurs in a letter from Lord Panmure, then Secretary of State for War, to Prince Albert, dated 22nd August, 1857 :—

"The troops in the unhappy *Transit* were :

"285 95th Calcutta.
"116 59th Hong Kong.
"193 Medical Staff Corps.

I have no doubt that they have gone to Singapore, and not to Suez, which is impossible."

Digitized by Google

A footnote says the *Transit* was "lost at sea." Can anybody give any information about these 285 men of the 95th? Were they a draft on their way to join the regiment which had left England in the previous June? And if these troops were not lost, as they do not appear to have been, why "unhappy *Transit*"? This ship, by the by, seems to have been a man-of-war.—ED.

THE LEICESTER SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEMORIAL

FROM the *Leicester Daily Post* of the 2nd July last we learn that the names of the following Leicestershire men of our Regiment are inscribed on the War Memorial as having been killed or died of wounds or disease during the war in South Africa: Lance-Corporal A. Sansome, Lance-Corporal W. Aldred, Privates H. Henderson, J. H. Poyser, J. Turnbull, and W. Worrad. Of these Private Poyser was killed at Vlakfontein, Privates Henderson and Turnbull died of wounds received in that action, Private Worrad was killed at Moedwil, Lance-Corporal Aldred died of disease, while Lance-Corporal Sansome was one of the casualties sustained in the second of the M.I. companies sent to South Africa from the 2nd Battn.: he died at Winberg of enteric fever in the autumn of 1900.

Digitized by Google

XVIII

OBITUARY OF THE PAST YEAR

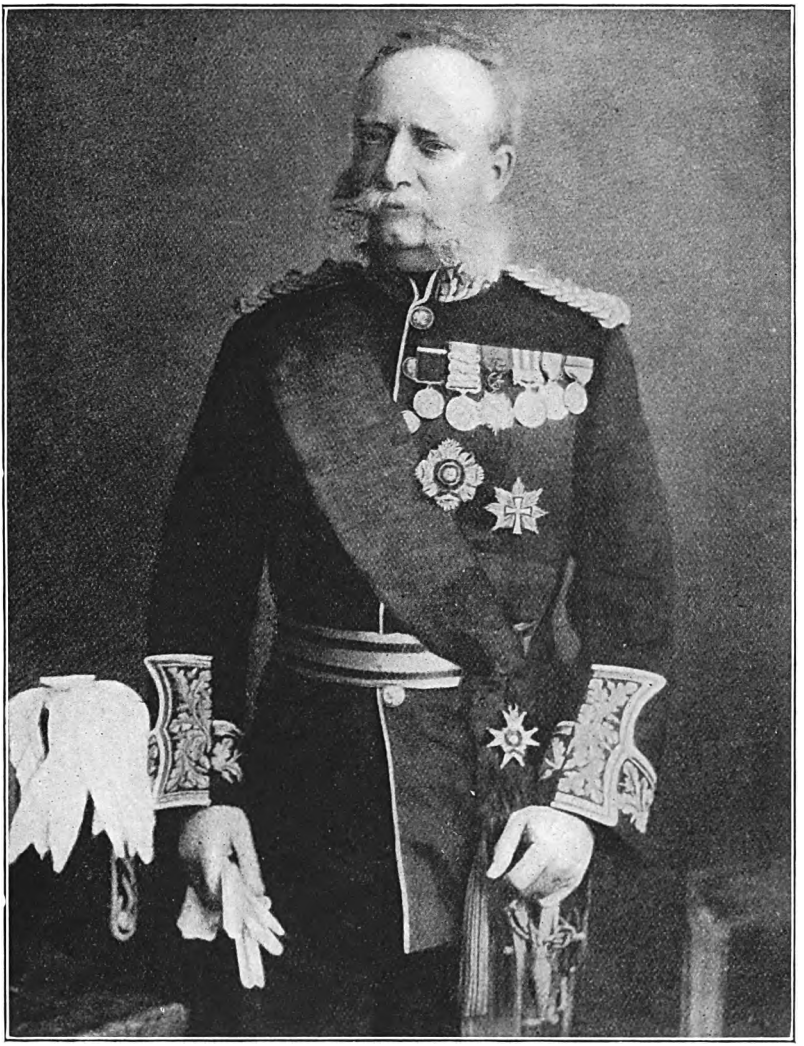
General Sir Julius Augustus Robert Raines, G.C.B., Colonel of the Buffs and late the 95th Foot, died on the 11th April at 46 Sussex Gardens, Hyde Park. He was the only son of the late Colonel Joseph Robert Raines, 48th and 95th Foot, and entered the Service in January, 1842, was promoted Lieutenant in April, 1844, Captain in April, 1852, Brevet-Major in April, 1855, Substantive Major in May, 1857, Lieutenant-Colonel in the following November, Colonel in July, 1858, Major-General in March, 1868, and Lieutenant-General in October, 1877, retiring with the honorary rank of General in July, 1881. He was appointed Colonel of the Buffs in September, 1882. He served throughout the Eastern Campaign of 1854–5, including the affair at Bulganak, the battle of the Alma (where he carried the Queen's colour as a captain), the flank march by MacKenzie's Farm, the battles of Inkerman and Tchernaya, and repulse of the sortie of the 26th October, 1854. As an Assistant Royal Engineer he served in the right attack throughout the siege and fall of Sebastopol (severely wounded), was present in the trenches during the bombardment of the 17th October, and during the attack on the Redan on the 18th June, being mentioned in despatches, receiving the medal with three clasps, brevet of major, Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the Fifth Class of the Order of the Medjidie. He served throughout the Indian Mutiny Campaign, in 1857–9, commanding the troops at the assault and capture of Rowa on the 6th January, 1858, for which he received the high commendation of the Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Bombay in Council for "gallantry displayed and ably conducting these operations." On the 24th January he commanded the left wing of the 95th Foot at the siege and capture of Awah, and commanded the 95th at the siege and capture of Kotah. On the 30th March he

Digitized by Google

commanded the third assaulting column, and was present at the capture of Chundaree on the 26th May. He commanded the infantry of Brigadier Smith's column at the battle of Kota-ke-Serai, and before Gwalior on the 17th June, being specially mentioned in despatches by Sir Hugh Rose for "good service and assisting to take and hold the position of Kota-ke-Serai." He took part in the general action, storm and capture of the city and fortress of Gwalior on the 19th June, when he was wounded by a musket-ball in the left arm, being specially mentioned by Sir Hugh Rose for "gallantry and taking by assault two 18-pounders" and for "good service in turning the guns captured on the enemy." He was present at the siege and capture of Pouree on the 24th August, and at the surprise and defeat of the rebels at Koondrye on the 19th January, 1859. He marched 3000 miles in command of the 95th Foot in Central India. He was four times mentioned in despatches, received the medal with clasp, promoted Colonel, and awarded the C.B. for distinguished service in the field. As Brigadier-General he commanded the expedition from Aden into the interior of Arabia in 1865–6, when the troops captured and destroyed many towns and forts, including Ussala, the Fudthelis capital, and seven cannon, receiving the commendation of the Commander-in-Chief of Bombay for the efficient manner in which those successful operations were conducted. He was promoted K.C.B. in May, 1893, and G.C.B. in 1906. In 1899 the Sultan conferred upon him the gold medal of the Liakat (the highest Turkish Order bestowed on foreigners) in further recognition of his services with the Turkish Army at Varna before the invasion of the Crimea and throughout the campaign of 1854–6.

Our readers do not require to be told of the intense interest in his old regiment which the late General evinced throughout his long life and up to the time of his death. Primarily a soldier of the 95th, he was one of the first of the old *régime* to recognise that his old corps had become one of two battalions, and he thereafter extended in fullest measure to both the affection which in his younger days and during his regimental life he had lavished upon the one. It is difficult to picture any regimental event without his kindly interest, any regimental gathering without his cheery presence, and he will be specially missed at the regimental dinner, which he

Digitized by Google



THE LATE GENERAL SIR JULIUS RAINES, G.C.B.

COLONEL-IN-CHIEF THE BUFFS.

Commanded the 95th Regiment from October, 1857, to November, 1871

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

had started, and which for nearly forty years he managed, only resigning the management very shortly before his death.

To the officers of the 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment (late 95th Regiment) Sir Julius left his double-handled silver Cutch Booj loving cup (weighing 193 oz. 10 dwt.) as a souvenir from one who passed the happiest days of his life (thirty years) in the old 95th Regiment; and his collection of 45th and 95th medals, fourteen or fifteen in number, including a Russian officer's war medal, 1849, taken by him at the battle of Alma, and including a unique officer's medal inscribed "1858 Gwalior 17th and 19th June," and on the reverse, "Lieutenant Willans 95 Regiment." To the sergeants of the 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment he left a group of four medals awarded to Quartermaster-Sergeant Michael McGucken, 95th Regiment.

Captain Richard McEwan Porter died on 17th May, 1909, at Tilford Sanatorium, Farnham, and was interred at Tilford Church Cemetery.

Several officers of the Regiment attended the funeral, and many wreaths were received, including those from the Depot, Derby, and from other officers of the Regiment.

In the death of poor "Mac" we have lost one of our cheeriest and most kind-hearted officers, and a thoroughly keen soldier, who, until the day that he passed away from us, took the greatest interest in the welfare and doings of his regiment.

"Mac" Porter was born on 11th August, 1879, and was educated at London House School, St. John's Wood, and subsequently at Marlborough College, where he remained from 1893 to 1897. He was a keen racquet player and cricketer, and obtained his colours in the school "Rugby" team in 1896.

He joined B Company at the R.M.C., Sandhurst, in January, 1898, and was gazetted to the Regiment on first appointment February, 1899.

Both battalions being abroad at the time, he joined the Depot at Derby, being subsequently transferred to the provisional battalion at Shorncliffe in February, 1900, joined his own (the 2nd) battalion at Imtarfa Barracks, Malta, in May of the same year, promoted Lieutenant 11th July, 1900,

Digitized by Google

and embarked for South Africa January, 1901, with one of the first mounted infantry sections from the battalion to proceed on active service.

He returned to England in October, 1902, on the conclusion of the South African war, and was awarded the Queen's South African Medal and clasps—South Africa, 1901; South Africa, 1902; Transvaal, Orange Free State, and Cape Colony. Was attached to another unit at Colchester, subsequently rejoining the 2nd Battalion at Parkhurst, Isle of Wight.

On promotion to the rank of Captain, February, 1906, he was posted to the 1st Battalion at Singapore.

Whilst home on leave in 1908 he was amongst the first officers to join the Regiment's "Old Comrades' Association," being present at their first gathering at Nottingham.

Shortly after his return to the 1st Battalion at Bangalore he was posted to the 3rd Special Reserve Battalion, and joined the Depot at Derby in February, 1909, but owing to trouble with his lungs, from which he had latterly been suffering, he was reluctantly compelled to take sick leave, and in spite of every care succumbed to his illness three months later.

The sad news of his death came as a great shock to his many friends in the Regiment, especially in view of the recent announcement of his approaching marriage, the serious state of his health not being generally known.

His cheery disposition and general good-fellowship will long be remembered by his personal friends, and his contemporaries of all ranks in the Regiment.

In his memory a handsome silver rose-water dish has been kindly presented to the officers' mess of the 2nd Battalion by his nearest relatives and friends, to whom is extended the sincere sympathy of all ranks of the Regiment in their bereavement.

Digitized by Google

Nominal roll of men of the 45th, 95th, Sherwood Foresters, Notts and Derby Regiment who died during the year ending 31st December, 1909:—

Regt. or Btn.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Date of Death.	Remarks.
45th	1681	Pte. H. Brandford	24.1.09	Pensioner
Ditto	516	,, R. Bell	12.1.09	,,
Ditto	1542	,, H. Holland	5.3.09	,,
Ditto	213	,, J. Morgan	19.3.09	,,
Ditto	330	,, P. Monaghan	31.3.09	,,
Ditto	1665	,, J. Cooper	4.5.09	,,
Ditto	440	,, M. Conarthy	3.5.09	,,
Ditto	150	,, T. Neill	4.7.09	,,
Ditto	536	,, S. Gilluly	23.8.09	,,
Ditto	1434	,, O. Duffy	24.9.09	,,
Ditto	1744	,, T. Calina	24.10.09	,,
Ditto	1404	,, T. Haywood	26.10.09	,,
Ditto	2832	,, W. King	20.11.09	,,
Ditto	534	,, H. Ensor	30.11.09	,,
95th	2185	Sgt. J. Murphy	7.1.09	,,
Ditto	387	Cpl. G. Pepper	18.1.09	,,
Ditto	3754	Pte. W. Evans	29.1.09	,,
Ditto	3965	,, J. Staunton	8.3.09	,,
Ditto	2225	,, W. Maher	21.4.09	,,
Ditto	955	,, J. Tayne	10.9.09	,,
Ditto	1806	Cr.-Sgt. W. Bloomfield	25.9.09	,,
Ditto	1593	Pte. A. Stephens	15.10.09	,,
Ditto	540	,, G. Shaw	20.10.09	,,
Ditto	620	,, C. Hunt	14.11.09	,,
Ditto	2922	,, J. Ashwell	22.11.09	,,
Ditto	428	,, F. Kelly	21.12.09	,,
1st Btn.	591	Sgt. H. Thrutchley	2.2.09	,,
Ditto	6102	Pte. J. W. Robinson	27.2.09	,,
Ditto	816	Cr.-Sgt. F. Green	19.3.09	,,
Ditto	3763	Sgt. J. J. Igoe	27.7.09	,,
Ditto	9925	Pte. J. J. Burrows	15.11.09	,,
Ditto	9120	Corp. H. Shippam	22.1.09	Bangalore
Ditto	10568	Pte. J. Clayton	10.4.09	,,
2nd Btn.	1878	,, W. Hefford	5.9.09	Pensioner
Ditto	917	Sgt. T. R. Murphy	11.10.09	,,
4th Btn.	—	Pte. W. Charlton	28.5.09	,,
Ditto	—	,, C. Askew	18.8.09	,,
45th	—	Sgt. J. McKernon *	25.12.08	,,

We take the following from the *Daily Telegraph* of the 5th June last:—

"Mrs. Ellen Butler was buried at Portsmouth with military honours, the old lady—she was in her 80th year—having

* Omitted in the returns included in the last "Annual."

Digitized by Google

been one of the nurses in the Crimean War, under Miss Florence Nightingale. Her husband, who was an officer's servant in the 95th Regiment, was killed in action, and she had gone out to the Crimea before his death in order to be near him. Afterwards she joined the nursing staff of Miss Nightingale at Scutari. At her funeral the coffin, covered with a Union Jack, was borne to the grave by men of the Dorset Regiment." reminded that Mrs. Butler was one of only three soldiers'

Readers of *The 95th in the Crimea* will not need to be wives of the Regiment who were in camp with the 95th before Sebastopol—the other two being Mrs. Polley and Mrs. Crangle. Seventeen other married women of the Regiment embarked from England with their husbands, but remained on board ship at Balaclava. One of these, the wife of a Lance-Sergeant Munro, managed to get a Russian bullet through her bonnet during the storm of the 14th November, when being removed from her ship to a place of safety (?) on shore ! Mrs. Butler's husband was servant to Captain—now Colonel—Dennis, who must be the oldest soldier of the Regiment, as he is now over ninety-four years of age. The only Private Butler whose name occurs in the list of Crimean casualties is shown as William Butler of the Light Company, but I have a note in an old pocket-book that the initial of Mrs. Butler's husband was M.—Ed.

NOTICE.

There are a limited number of bound copies of the "Annual" for last year remaining unsold, and which are obtainable from our publishers at 1s. 6d. each, including postage.

WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, LTD., PRINTERS, PLYMOUTH

Digitized by Google

SELECT LIST OF MILITARY WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

Swan Sonnenschein & Co., Ld.

25 HIGH STREET, BLOOMSBURY,

LONDON, W.C.

TO BE HAD OF ALL BOOKSELLERS OR DIRECT FROM THE PUBLISHERS.

The Special Campaign Series.

THIS Series has been designed to be of interest to the general reader, as well as indispensable to the student. In selecting the Campaigns for inclusion in the Series, the Publishers have kept in view those most likely to be included in the examinations for promotion and entrance to the Army, as well as for admission to the Staff College; and Candidates for these examinations will find in this Series books dealing with all the Campaigns set for examination down to March 1913.

The twelve volumes of which the Series now consists are published in uniform style, and at the uniform price of Five Shillings net. They are all copiously supplied with maps and plans, the production of which has been the subject of special attention, and which are conveniently inserted in a pocket in the cover at the end of each book, and not bound up with the text.

All these maps can be supplied separately, either for examination purposes or to make good losses, on application to the Publishers.

Digitized by Google

The American War of Secession, 1861-4.

THE WAR OF SECESSION, 1861-2: Bull Run to Malvern Hill.

By MAJOR G. W. REDWAY.

FREDERICKSBURG. A Study in War.

By MAJOR G. W. REDWAY.

Major Redway's two volumes deal with the operations which are to be prepared for military examinations in 1910–12. No fewer than eight campaigns are treated in detail, and special studies are made of the Army System, Geography and Politics, Policy and Strategy, the Command of the Seas, Organization, and Tactics.

The **Shenandoah Valley Campaign** has been carefully analysed. The Maps are copied from those filed in the War Office at Washington.

GRANT'S CAMPAIGN IN VIRGINIA (The Wilderness Campaign).

By CAPTAIN VAUGHAN-SAWYER.

Franco-German War, 1870.

FROM SAARBRÜCK TO PARIS.

By LIEUT.-COLONEL SISSON PRATT, late R.A.

Treats fully all the operations from the outbreak of hostilities in July 1870 to the appearance of the Germans before Paris in September.

Russo-Turkish War.

THE RUSSO-TURKISH CAMPAIGN, 1877.

By MAJOR F. MAURICE, P.S.C. (The Sherwood Foresters).

This campaign is set for Promotion Examinations in December 1910 and May 1911; for admission to the Staff College in August 1910; and for Army Entrance Examinations in October 1912 and May 1913.

Digitized by Google

Russo-Japanese War, 1904-5.

THE CAMPAIGN IN MANCHURIA.

Down to the Battle of Liao Yang.

By CAPTAIN F. R. SEDGWICK, R.F.A.

This campaign is set for Promotion Examination in May 1910.

Austrian and Prussian War, 1866.

THE CAMPAIGN IN BOHEMIA, 1866.

By LIEUT.-COLONEL GLÜNICKE.

Set for Army Entrance Examinations, October 1910, March 1911, and October 1911.

Franco-Austrian War, 1859.

THE MAGENTA CAMPAIGN, 1859.

By COLONEL HAROLD WYLLY, C.B.

Napoleon's Campaigns.

THE JENA CAMPAIGN.

By COLONEL F. N. MAUDE, C.B.

THE ULM CAMPAIGN.

By COLONEL F. N. MAUDE, C.B.

THE LEIPZIG CAMPAIGN, 1813.

By COLONEL F. N. MAUDE, C.B.

THE WATERLOO CAMPAIGN.

By LIEUT.-COLONEL SISSON PRATT, late R.A.

Set of Army Entrance Examinations, March and October 1910.

All the foregoing are published at the uniform price of 5s. net, and are copiously provided with Maps and Plans.

Digitized by Google

IMPERIAL DEFENCE.

A Treatise on the Principles and Problems of the Defence of the Empire.

By BRIGADIER-GENERAL E. S. MAY, C.M.G., R.A.

Demy 8vo, cloth, ***7s. 6d.***

THE CAMPAIGNS OF THE DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT (95th).

Cloth, ***1s. 6d.*** *each; paper,* ***1s.*** *each.*

THE CRIMEA. By COLONEL HAROLD WYLLY, C.B.

CENTRAL INDIA.
By the late GENERAL SIR JULIUS RAINES, G.C.B.

SIKKIM, 1888. By LIEUT.-COLONEL H. A. IGGULDEN.

TIRAH, 1897-8. By CAPTAIN A. K. SLESSOR.

HISTORY OF THE 45th REGIMENT (Sherwood Foresters), from its Raising down to 1881.

By COLONEL P. H. DALBIAC.

With Maps and Coloured Frontispiece.

Medium 8vo, half morocco, with Coloured Pictures, ***21s.*** *net;*
8vo, cloth, ***3s. 6d.*** *net.*

THE FRANCO-GERMAN WAR, 1870-1.

By GENERALS and other OFFICERS who took part in the campaign. Translated and edited by MAJOR-GENERAL MAURICE, K.C.B., and others. Plates, Maps, Portraits.

Imperial 8vo, ***21s.***

DICTIONARY OF BATTLES.

By the late T. B. HARBOTTLE.

Demy 8vo, cloth, ***7s. 6d.****; crown 8vo, cloth,* ***3s. 6d.*** *net.*

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS ANNUAL FOR 1910.

Edited by COLONEL HAROLD WYLLY, C.B.

With numerous Illustrations.

Demy 8vo, cloth, ***2s. 6d.*** *net; paper,* ***1s.*** *net.*

SWAN SONNENSCHEIN & CO., LD.,
25 High Street, Bloomsbury, London, W.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google